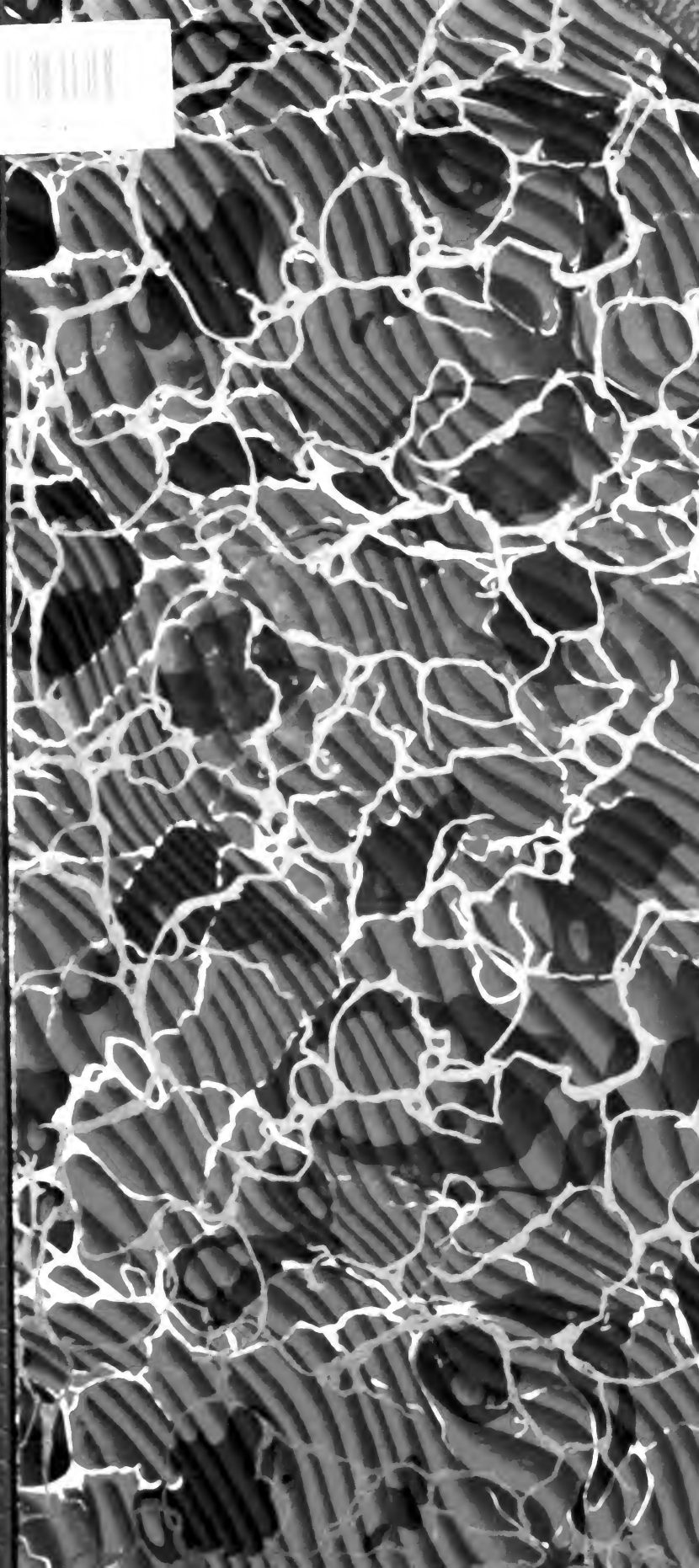


UC-NRLF

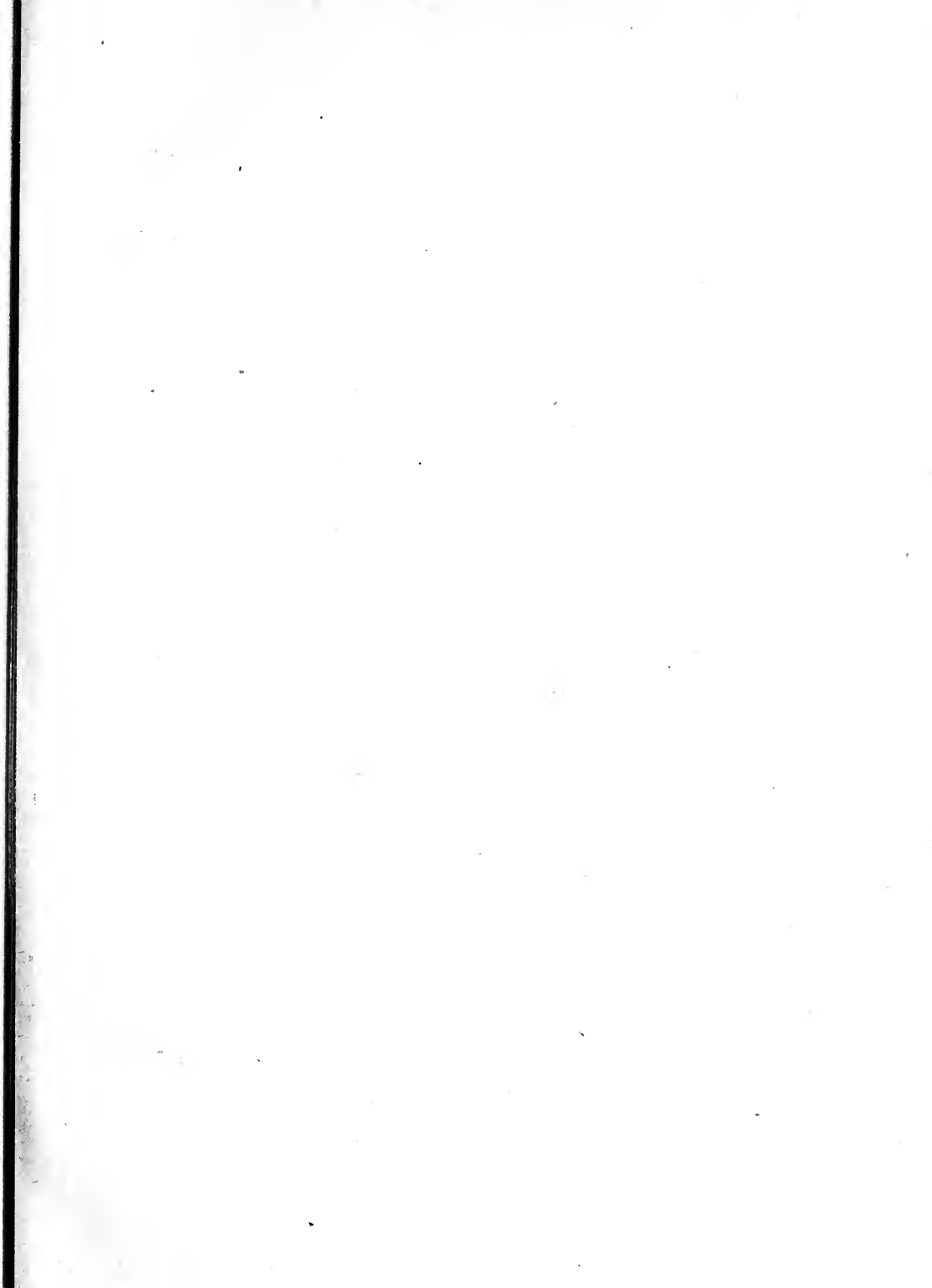


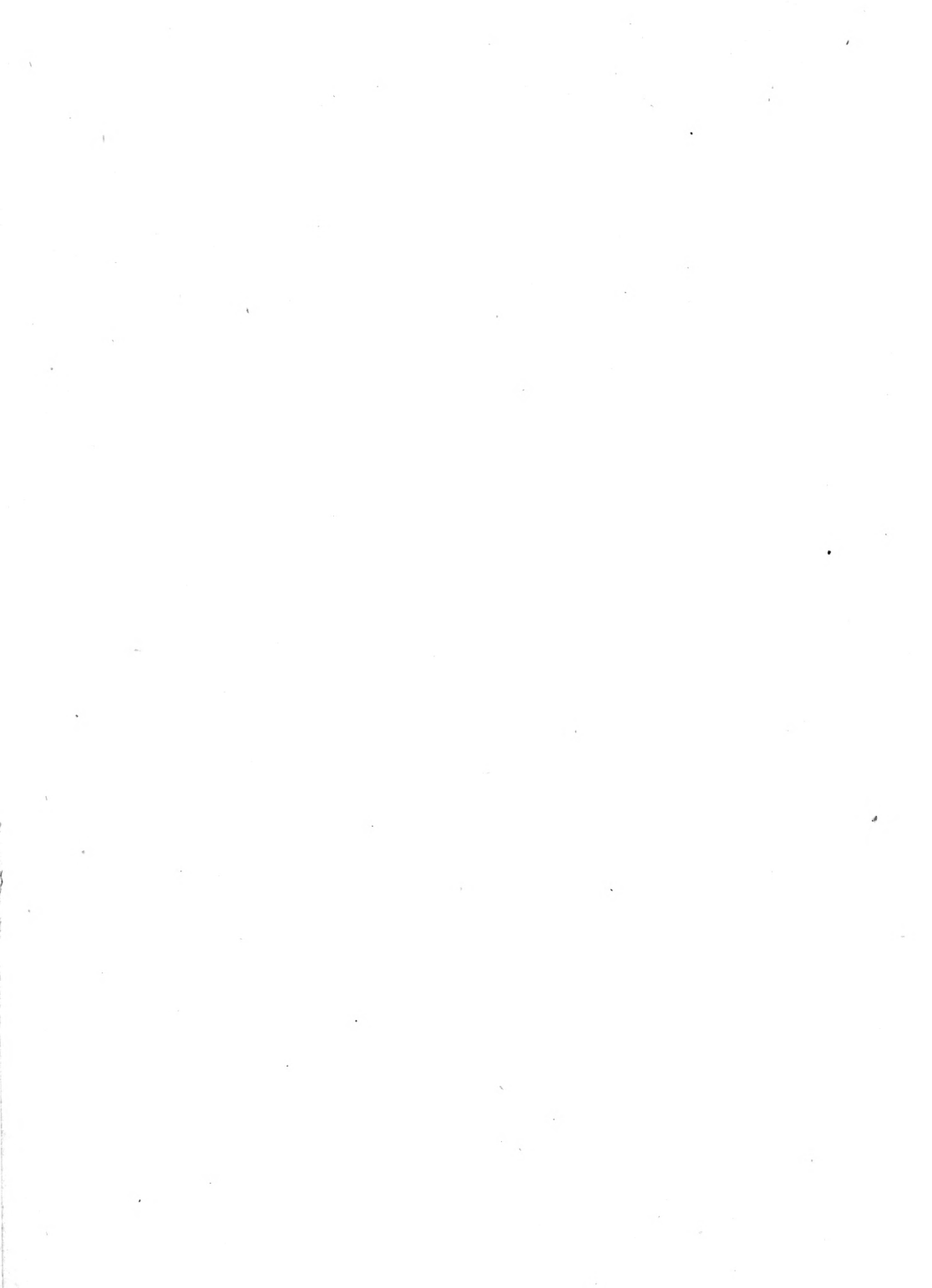


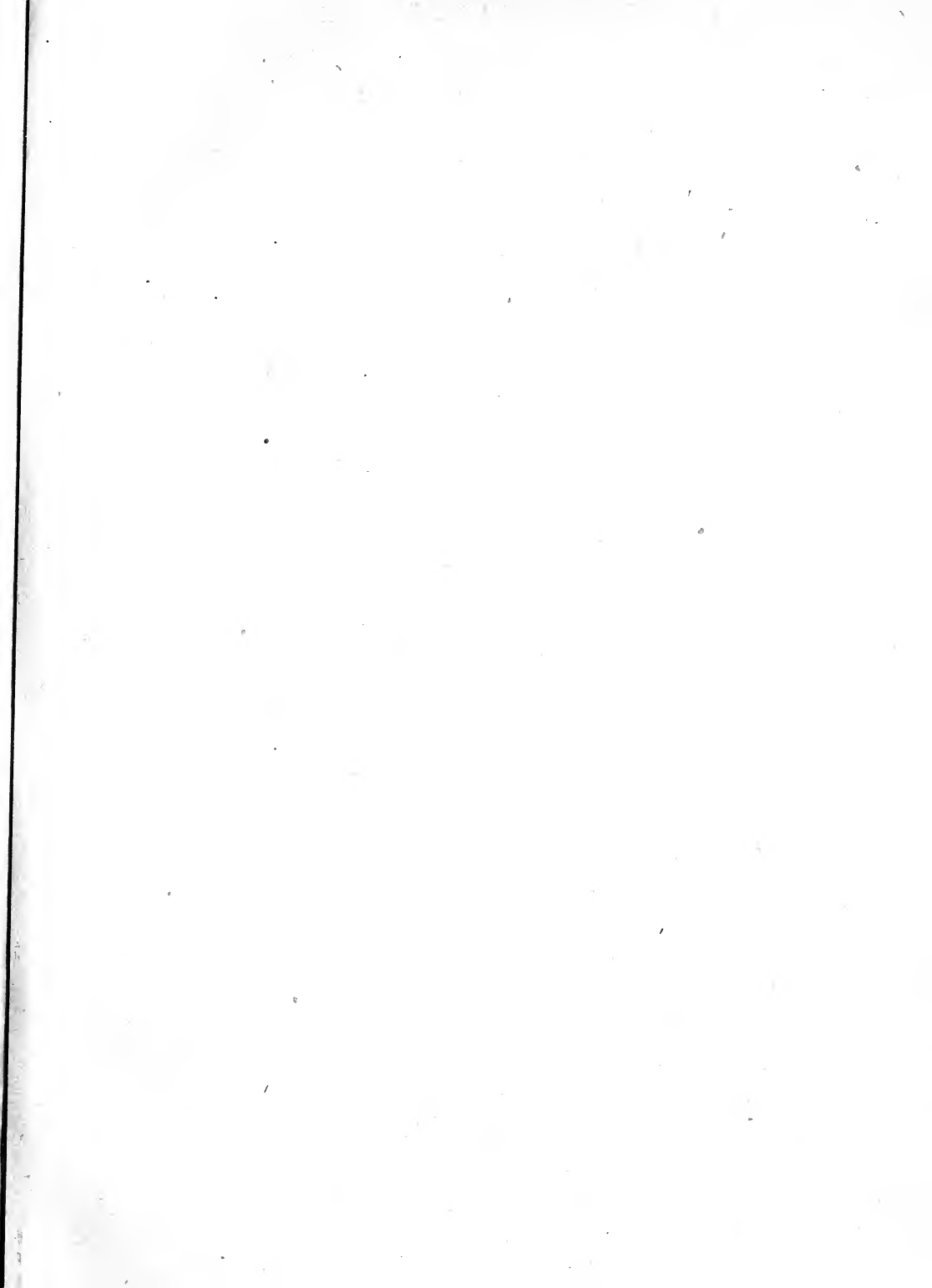
G. S. Turner





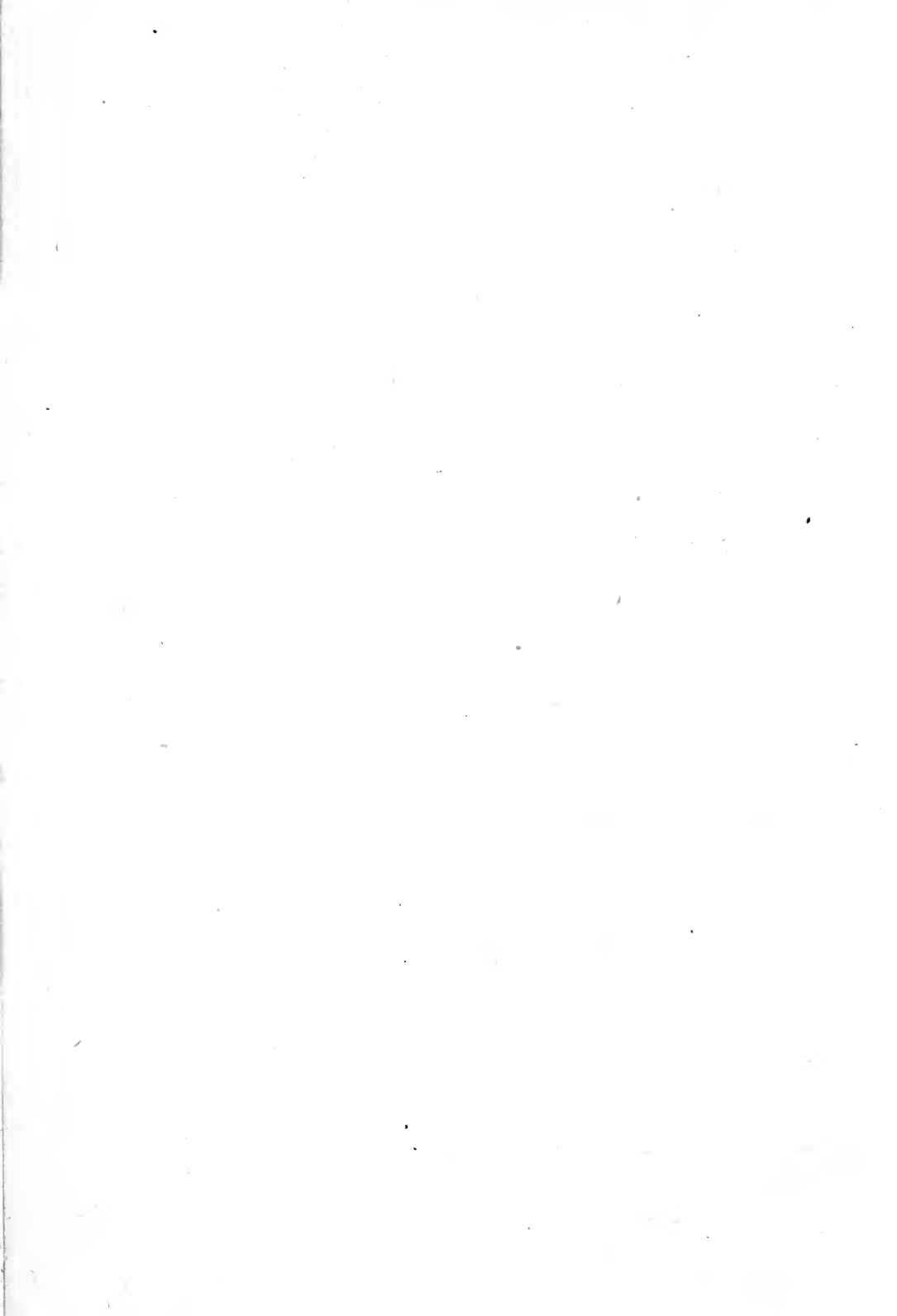














# THE HISTORY OF OUR COUNTRY

FROM THE DISCOVERY OF . . . .  
AMERICA TO THE PRESENT TIME

---

INCLUDING A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION, COPIOUS ANNOTATIONS, A LIST OF AUTHORITIES AND REFERENCES, ETC.

PROFUSELY AND BEAUTIFULLY ILLUSTRATED, MAPS, CHARTS, PORTRAITS, FAMOUS HISTORIC SCENES AND EVENTS, AND A SERIES OF BEAUTIFUL POLYCHROMATIC PLATES

---

By EDWARD S. ELLIS, A. M.

AUTHOR OF "THE STANDARD HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES,"  
"YOUNG PEOPLE'S HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES," "THE ECLECTIC  
PRIMARY HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES," ETC.

## ILLUSTRATORS

C. M. Relyea, H. A. Ogden, J. Steeple Davis, Warren Sheppard,  
W. H. Lippincott, A. B. Doggett, De Cost Smith, W. P. Snyder,  
Gilbert Gaul, W. C. Fitler, C. Kendrick, Joseph Gleeson, and others.



PUBLISHED BY  
THE SANDERSON WHITTEN CO.  
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

## The Édition de Luxe

is limited to five hundred copies, of which this is

Copy No. 132

COPYRIGHT, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900

By HENRY W. KNIGHT

All Rights and Translations Reserved.

SPECIAL NOTICE.—The illustrations in this volume are protected by copyright, and they must not be reproduced or copied without written permission from the publishers. Disregard of this warning will subject the offender to the penalty provided by law.



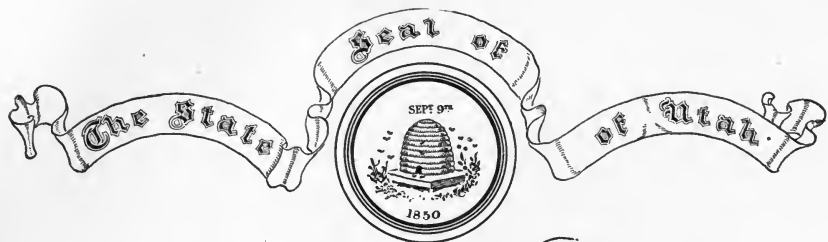


## TABLE OF CONTENTS, VOLUME VI.

	PAGE
Chapter LXXXII. Garfield and Arthur's Adminis- trations, 1881-1885 . . . . .	1441
Chapter LXXXIII. Cleveland's First Administration, 1885-1889 . . . . .	1460
Chapter LXXXIV. Cleveland's First Administration, 1885-1889 (Concluded) . . . . .	1472
Chapter LXXXV. Harrison's Administration, 1889-1893 . . . . .	1488
Chapter LXXXVI. Harrison's Administration, 1889- 1893 (Continued) . . . . .	1503
Chapter LXXXVII. Harrison's Administration, 1889- 1893 (Concluded) . . . . .	1522
Chapter LXXXVIII. Cleveland's Second Administra- tion, 1893-1897 . . . . .	1537
Chapter LXXXIX. Cleveland's Second Administra- tion, 1893-1897 (Continued) . . . . .	1588
Chapter XC. Cleveland's Second Administra- tion, 1893-1897 (Concluded) . . . . .	1634
Chapter XCI. McKinley's Administration, 1897 . . . . .	1659
Chapter XCII. McKinley's Administration, 1897 Continued) . . . . .	1689
Chapter XCIII. McKinley's Administration, 1897 (Continued) . . . . .	1701

# LIST OF FULL PAGE ILLUSTRATIONS, VOLUME VI.

	PAGE
Burnside at Fredericksburg . . . . .	Frontispiece
Ladies of the White House, 1841-1869 . . . . .	1442
Harper's Ferry . . . . .	1448
Custer's Last Fight . . . . .	1452
Chain Bridge Across the Potomac . . . . .	1458
Ulysses S. Grant . . . . .	1463
President Cleveland and his First Cabinet . . . . .	1465
Pursuing the Apaches . . . . .	1472
John Cabin Bridge, near Washington, D. C. . . . .	1478
National Cemetery, Richmond, Va. . . . .	1482
Map of Territorial Growth of the United States . . . . .	1488
Naval Disaster of Apia . . . . .	1493
Johnstown, Pa. (Present Time) . . . . .	1496
Attack on American Sailors at Valparaiso . . . . .	1501
Death of Sitting Bull . . . . .	1506
Battle of Wounded Knee . . . . .	1510
Bringing the News of Casey's Death . . . . .	1516
The Final Surrender of the Indians . . . . .	1520
Ghost Dancers . . . . .	1525
General Wm. T. Sherman . . . . .	1528
President Cleveland and his Second Cabinet . . . . .	1539
Federal Uniforms, 1861-1865 . . . . .	1544
Confederate Uniforms, 1861-1865 . . . . .	1552
Map of Hawaii . . . . .	1580
Strike of the Sailors in New York, 1803 . . . . .	1591
Gun Practice on a National Warship . . . . .	1594
The Battle of Homestead, Pa. . . . .	1603
A Hero of the Strike . . . . .	1615
Ditching a Train . . . . .	1626
Scenes in Brooklyn during the Trolley Strike . . . . .	1630
Harnessing Niagara—Engine Room of the Niagara Falls Power Company . . . . .	1637
The Venezuela Commissioners in Session . . . . .	1641
Scene on Board a Man-of-war . . . . .	1644
A Battery on Drill . . . . .	1658
The Capitol, Washington, D. C. . . . .	1669
The White House, Washington, D. C. . . . .	1676
President McKinley's First Cabinet . . . . .	1681
Greater New York . . . . .	1685
"New York," U. S. N. . . . .	1691
"Brooklyn," U. S. N. . . . .	1695
Peary in the Arctic Regions . . . . .	1700
Traveling Under Difficulties . . . . .	1704
Peary's Plan of Journeying to the Pole . . . . .	1706



## CHAPTER LXXXII

### *GARFIELD AND ARTHUR'S ADMINISTRATIONS 1881-1885*

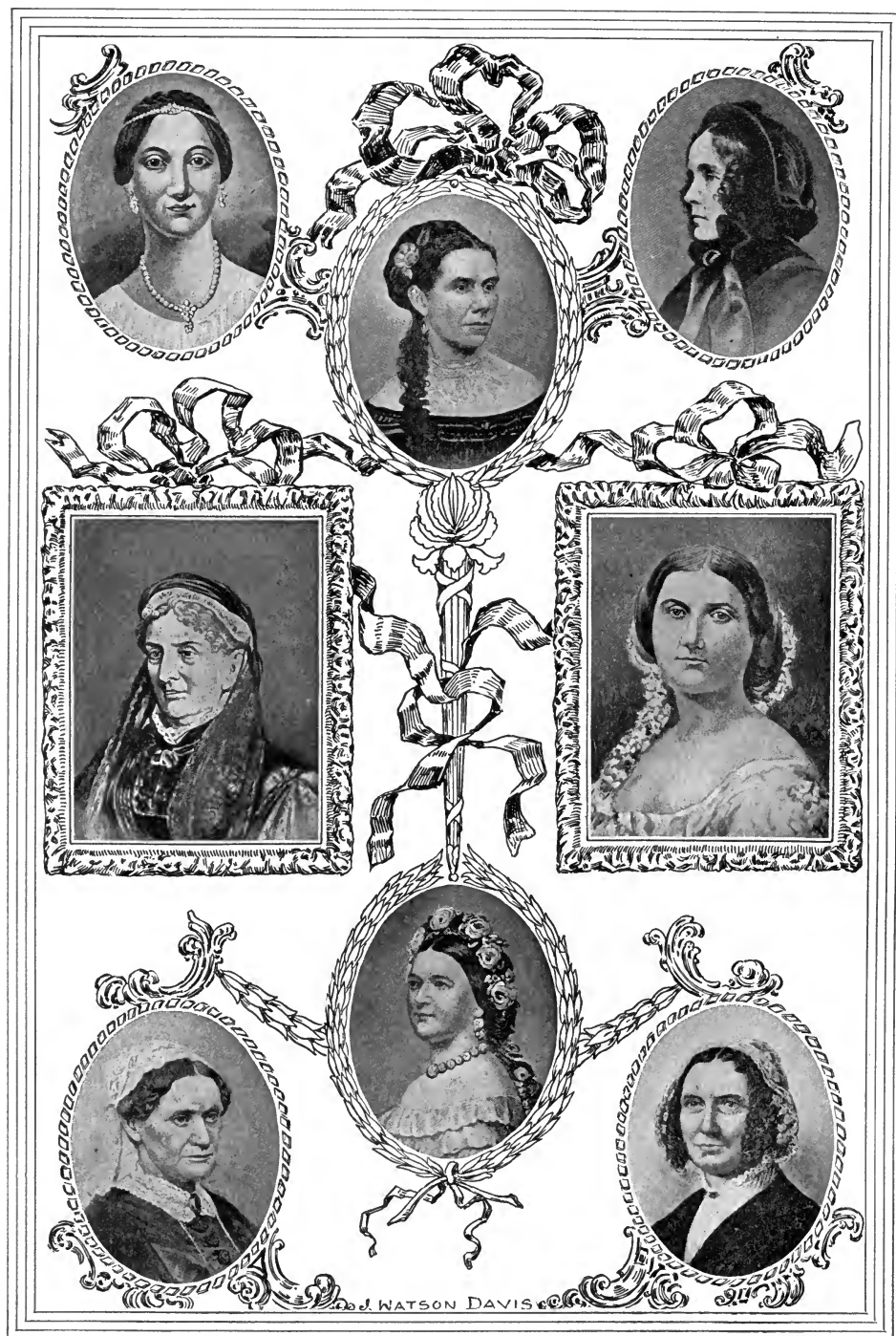
[*Authorities:* In this chapter will be found a very minute account of the Greely expedition to the Polar regions. The reader may very naturally ask why large sums of money should be expended and many lives imperilled in exploring the icy horrors about the pole. The only reason we have ever heard for these efforts is the desire for accurate geographical knowledge. There is perhaps another cause even more powerful in determining human action,—a certain divine interest and curiosity,—a yearning to overcome difficulties. Longfellow depicts this quality of man very strikingly in his "Excelsior." The political struggle for the Presidency related in this chapter furnishes an illustration of the fickleness of people in large masses. The "Rum, Romanism, and rebellion" incident shows how large and intelligent bodies of people are swayed and dominated by catch-words. Herbert Spencer would probably urge that the difference between this human weakness and fetish worship is one of degree and not of kind. The current historical authorities for the statements in this chapter are mostly the daily press and the magazines.]



The Brooklyn Bridge.

**J**AMES ABRAM GARFIELD was born at Orange, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, November 19, 1831. While he was an infant his father died, and he was left to the care of an excellent mother. Brought up in the backwoods, he became rugged, strong, and active, so that in middle life he was always superior to his own sons in athletic contests.

While still a boy, Garfield exhibited remarkable mechanical ability, and his services were in demand among his neighbors. When a young man he was driver for a canal-boat, and at the age of seventeen attended the high school in Chester, where he was a hard student and made good progress in Latin, Greek, and algebra. Entering Hiram College in 1851, he was an instructor at



COPYRIGHT 1897.

Mrs. Tyler  
Mrs. Polk  
Mrs. Johnson

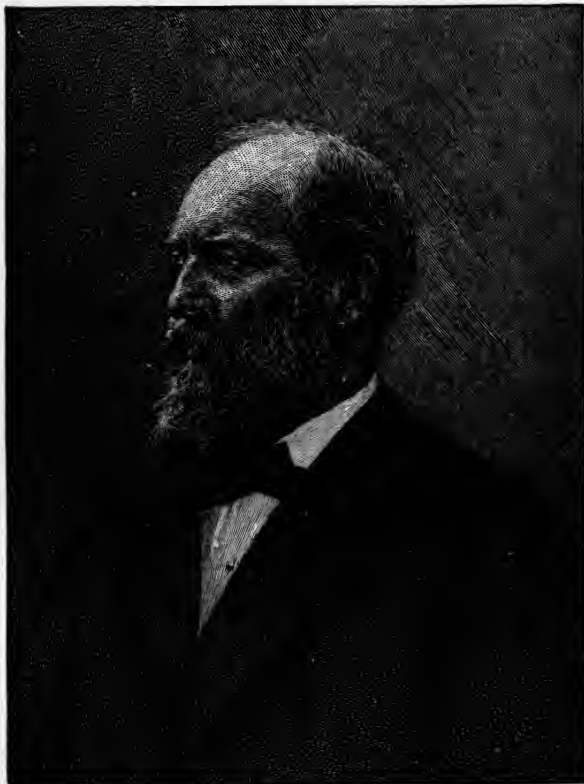
Mrs. Patterson  
Mrs. Lincoln

Mrs. Pierce  
Miss Lane  
Mrs. Fillmore

LADIES OF THE WHITE HOUSE—1841 TO 1869

the end of three years. Immediately after, he became a student at Williams College, where he was graduated two years later. Some time afterwards he was made president of Hiram College. Although elected to the Ohio Senate, he was president of the college when the war broke out, and soon entered the military service. One of the

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



JAMES A. GARFIELD

feats of which the college president was proud was his discovery of an original demonstration of the famous 47th problem of Euclid, or *pons asinorum* (the square described on the hypotenuse of a right-angled triangle is equal to the sum of the squares described on the other two sides).\*

\* Samuri Takaki, however, excelled Garfield and every other mathematician of which there is any record. This young man was one of a party of Japanese students in attendance, from 1872 to 1875, at the high school connected with Rutgers College, New

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Garfield made a fine record in the war. He was first lieutenant-colonel and then colonel of the Forty-Second Regiment of Ohio Volunteers. He became a brigadier-general, doing excellent service in Kentucky and Tennessee. He was Rosecrans' chief of staff, and showed conspicuous gallantry at Chickamauga. He was elected to Congress while serving in the field, and remained a member of that body for seventeen years, when, in 1879, he was sent to the United States Senate. He did not take his seat, because of his nomination for the Presidency.

The  
President's  
Cabinet

President Garfield chose the following Cabinet: James G. Blaine, Secretary of State; William Windom, of Minnesota, Secretary of the Treasury; Robert T. Lincoln, of Illinois (son of the martyred President), Secretary of War; William H. Hunt, of Louisiana, Secretary of the Navy; Samuel J. Kirkwood, of Iowa, Secretary of the Interior; Wayne MacVeagh, of Pennsylvania, Attorney-General; Thomas L. James, of New York, Postmaster-General.

It was not long before dissensions arose in the Republican party. Roscoe Conkling was the leader of the "stalwarts," who had supported Grant's renomination for a third term; while James G. Blaine, Secretary of State, and a strong personal opponent of Conkling, was the leader of the "half-breeds." The stalwarts insisted that the offices should be divided in accordance with the wishes of the Senators and Representatives of the respective States. The President claimed the right of naming the officers as he preferred. He nominated Judge William Robertson for Collector of Customs for the port of New York, one of the best offices in the gift of the administration. He was confirmed, and Conkling and Thomas C. Platt, Senators from the State of New York, were so angered that they resigned their seats in Congress, the Senate adjourning in June.

Assas-  
sination  
of the  
Presi-  
dent

President Garfield arranged to place his two sons in Williams College, and to spend a short time with his invalid wife at the sea-shore. He rode to the Baltimore Railway station, July 2, 1881, in company with Secretary Blaine and some friends, to take the cars for Elberon, N. J. He was in the station talking with Mr. Blaine when a wretched miscreant, named Charles Julius Guiteau, stepped up behind the President and shot him in the back with a pistol. The

Brunswick, New Jersey, and afterwards prominent in the naval department in the war with China. One day Takaki placed on the blackboard *fourteen* accurate and original demonstrations of this famous problem.

President staggered and sank to the floor, but was quickly lifted into a carriage and carried to the executive mansion, while Guiteau was hurried to prison before the people comprehended the crime he had committed. But for this prompt action he would have been lynched.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The country was shocked by the second assassination of a President, and the soldier who was guarding the prisoner only echoed the feeling of the public when he fired his musket at the window of Guiteau's cell, in the hope of killing the assassin.

The President's wound was a severe one, but the hope was strong that he would recover. He received the best medical skill, and so general was the sympathy for the sufferer that earnest prayers were offered up for him throughout Christendom. Never was a man the subject of more petitions to heaven than the dying Garfield, but God in His wisdom saw fit not to grant the prayers. The President was removed to Elberon, where for a time he seemed to rally, but he sank again and quietly passed away on the night of September 19th. It was a curious coincidence that this day was the anniversary of the battle of Chickamauga, where he gained his chief military reputation.

Death  
of the  
Presi-  
dent

The body was taken to Washington, viewed by vast throngs, and then removed to Cleveland, where a fine monument has since been erected over the remains. Congress voted that the President's salary should be continued to the widow during the remainder of his term, and a fund amounting to \$364,000 was presented to her.

The assassin of the President was generally looked upon as a "crank." He was a dogged office-seeker and had shadowed the unsuspecting Garfield for some time before he gained the courage to shoot. His manner during his trial was intolerably insolent, his purpose probably being to impress the jury with his lunacy. No doubt that Guiteau had a slight touch of insanity in his family, and he himself was not intellectually bright, yet he saw clearly the difference between right and wrong, and was morally responsible for his crime. The jury pronounced him guilty, January 25, 1882, and he was hanged on the 30th of June following.

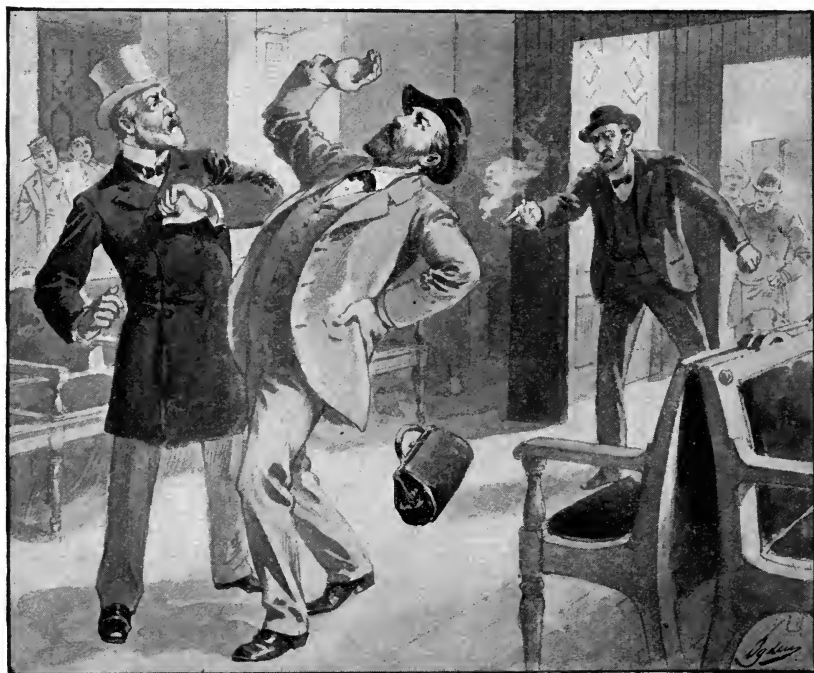
In accordance with the Constitution, Chester Alan Arthur now became President of the United States. He was born in Franklin County, Vermont, October 5, 1830. He was graduated from Union College in 1849, taught school a while, and then removed to New York City, and became a lawyer. He was very successful in his

Presi-  
dent  
Arthur

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

profession, and during the war was quartermaster-general of the State of New York. He was made Collector of Customs for the port in 1871, and held the office for seven years, when he was removed by President Hayes.

The Cabinets of Presidents Garfield and Arthur, like those of the first and second Presidents, are interwoven with each other. In ac-



SHOOTING OF PRESIDENT GARFIELD

The  
President's  
Cabinet

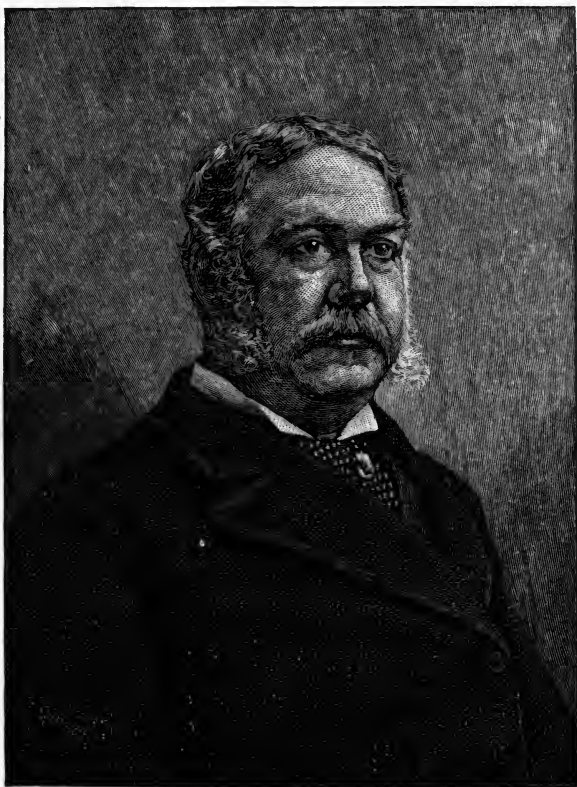
cordance with custom, all of Garfield's advisers handed their resignations to his successor, as soon as he assumed office. He requested them to retain their places until the meeting of Congress. All complied except Mr. Windom, who resigned in October to be a candidate for the Senate. Edwin Morgan was nominated as his successor and confirmed, but declined to serve, and Judge Charles J. Folger, of New York, held the office until his death in 1884, when he was succeeded by Hugh McCulloch. Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, followed Blaine as Secretary of State, serving to the end of Arthur's term.

Secretary Folger was succeeded by Walter Q. Gresham, of Indi-



ana, and he by Mr. McCulloch, of the same State. Lincoln served under Garfield and Arthur. Kirkwood gave way to Henry M. Teller, of Colorado, and Hunt to William E. Chandler, of New Hampshire. Postmaster-General James resigned in 1881, and was succeeded by Timothy O. Howe, of Wisconsin, Walter Q. Gresham, and by Frank

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

CHESTER A. ARTHUR

Hatton, of Iowa. Wayne MacVeigh, Attorney-General under Garfield, was followed by Benjamin H. Brewster, of Pennsylvania.

President Arthur was one of the most polished of gentlemen, and showed no wish to change the policy of the former administration, but he found several irritating affairs on his hands. One of these was the "Star Route" frauds. In the sparsely settled regions of the West a number of fast mail routes had been established, and were marked on official documents each by a star. The professed object

The  
"Star  
Route  
Fraud

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESA Mis-  
carriage  
of Jus-  
tice

of these star routes was greater promptness in the delivery of the mail in the wild districts, where the settlements were few and far between. The law, however, regarding mail contracts, limited the amounts to be expended, but a clause permitted the appropriation of money for "expediting" these mail routes, and this clause opened the way for enormous frauds. The mail routes were leased at the legal rates, and then vast sums were divided between certain officers of the Government and the contractors for the additional contracts to expedite the same lines. Stephen W. Dorsey, John W. Dorsey, and Thomas J. Brady, formerly Second Assistant Postmaster-General, were indicted for a conspiracy to enrich themselves by defrauding the Government.\*

The prominence of the accused drew the attention of the country to the trial. The frauds came to light while President Garfield was alive, but nothing was done in the way of prosecution until Attorney-General Brewster took up the matter. He pushed it vigorously, but the result was a miscarriage of justice. The verdict of September 11, 1882, convicted several insignificant persons, while the real conspirators went free. A new trial began in December, and continued six months. Dorsey's chief clerk turned State's evidence and gave the most damaging testimony against his chief, and yet all three were acquitted. There could be no doubt of the means employed to secure this shameless verdict.

The  
Mor-  
mons

For years the Mormons have caused much trouble to our Government, which showed extraordinary leniency towards them. In 1882 Senator Edmunds introduced an anti-polygamy bill, which became a law, and which disfranchised and made all polygamists ineligible to office.†

\* A man who was active in this business told the writer that he made an independent fortune in the space of a few months.

† The following proclamation of President Cleveland, issued September 27, 1894, gives a clear idea of the *status* of the Mormon question:

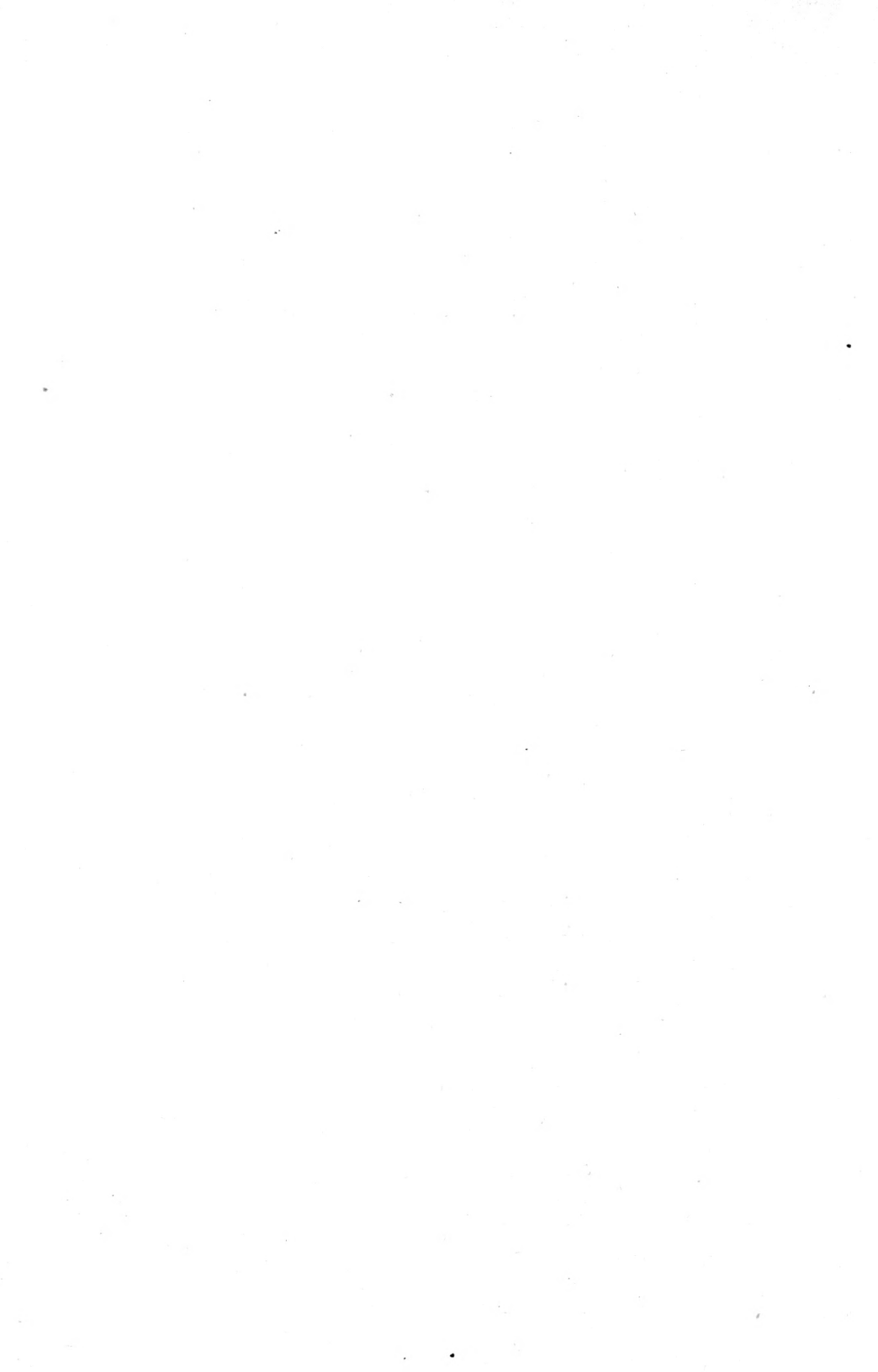
"WHEREAS, Congress by a statute, approved March 22, 1882, and by statutes in furtherance and amendment thereof, defined the crimes of bigamy, polygamy, and unlawful cohabitation in the Territories and other places within the exclusive jurisdiction of the United States, and prescribed a penalty for such crimes; and

"WHEREAS, On or about the sixth day of October, 1890, the Church of the Latter Day Saints, commonly known as the Mormon Church, through its President, issued a manifesto proclaiming the purpose of said Church no longer to sanction the practice of polygamous marriages, and calling upon all members and adherents of said Church to obey the laws of the United States in reference to said subject matter; and

"WHEREAS, On the fourth day of January, 1893, Benjamin Harrison, then President of



HARPER'S FERRY



The suspension bridge connecting the cities of New York and Brooklyn is one of the most important structures of the kind in the world. The main span is 1,595 feet 6 inches long, and the two land spans 930 feet each, the masonry approach on the New York side being 1,562 feet, and on the Brooklyn side 971 feet, so that the total length is about 6,000 feet, or a little more than a mile.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The middle of the bridge is 138 feet above the water in winter, and, because of the expansion produced by heat, three feet less in summer. There are few vessels which cannot pass underneath without lowering their topmasts. Work was begun January 3, 1870, under the direction of the distinguished Prussian engineer, John A. Roebling, who built the suspension bridge below Niagara, another across the Mississippi, and several similar enterprises. Mr. Roebling's foot was crushed while arranging his plans, and he died of lockjaw. His son, Washington A. Roebling, with the help of his wife and at the cost of a permanent injury to his own health, completed the great task. Twenty persons were killed while the construction was going on, and the opening, May 24, 1883, was attended with many impressive ceremonies.

The  
Brooklyn  
Bridge

An interesting event of President Arthur's administration was the exploration of Alaska, our new possession, which was purchased from Russia in 1867. This expedition was in charge of Lieut. Frederick Schwatka, U. S. A., who had had some experience in exploring the Arctic regions.

Explora-  
tion of  
Alaska

The Government had nothing to do with the expedition, which left Portland, Ore., in the *Victoria*, May 22, 1883, at midnight. This

the United States, did declare and grant a full pardon and amnesty to certain offenders under condition of future obedience to their requirements, as is fully set forth in said proclamation of amnesty and pardon; and

"WHEREAS, Upon the evidence now furnished me I am satisfied that the members and adherents of said Church generally abstain from plural marriages and polygamous cohabitation, and are now living in obedience to the laws, and that the time has now arrived when the interests of public justice and morals will be promoted by the granting of amnesty and pardon to all such offenders as have complied with the conditions of said proclamation, including such of said offenders as have been convicted under the provisions of said acts:

"Now, therefore, I, Grover Cleveland, President of the United States, by virtue of powers in me vested, do hereby declare and grant a full amnesty and pardon to all persons who have in violation of said acts committed each of the offences of polygamy, bigamy, adultery, or unlawful cohabitation under the color of polygamous or plural marriage, or who, having been convicted of violations of said acts, are now suffering deprivation of civil rights, having the same, excepting all persons who have not complied with the conditions noted in said Executive proclamation of January 4, 1893."

PERIOD VII unusual hour was taken, because the officers engaged were afraid that the Government would forbid it.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Facts  
Re-  
garding  
Alaska

The Columbia-River bar was crossed the next night, and the following morning the *Victoria* entered the Strait of Juan de Fuca, leading to the inland passage to Alaska. Arriving at Victoria, the metropolis of British Columbia, the explorers passed over to Port Townsend, the port of entry for Puget Sound, and continued along the inland passage. The exploration of Alaska was quite complete, and added much valuable information to that already possessed. The Indians of that country are very peculiar and interesting, and the Yukon River is the third in length in the United States, the fourth in North America, the seventh in the Western hemisphere, and the seventeenth in the world. It is 2,044 miles long, and drains an area of 200,000 square miles.

Beginning with 1875, our country was kept pretty busy celebrating the centennial anniversaries of Revolutionary events down to the evacuation of New York by the British, November 26, 1783. The two most important were the Centennial Exposition of 1876, and the anniversary of the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19, 1781.

Thousands of visitors flocked to Yorktown, where the ceremonies proper began with the arrival of the President and most of his Cabinet, on the 18th. The exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. Robert Nelson, grandson of Governor Nelson, who commanded the Virginia militia at Yorktown. Governor Holliday, of Virginia, delivered the address of welcome. At its conclusion the sword which was voted to the messenger who carried the news of the surrender to Philadelphia was displayed. Among the guests seated on the platform was W. W. Henry, grandson of Patrick Henry. The cornerstone of the fine monument was laid with Masonic ceremonies, under direction of the Grand Master of Virginia, who occupied the chair in which George Washington had sat while Grand Master of the Virginia Masons.

The  
York-  
town  
Centen-  
nial

More than twenty thousand people were present at the ceremonies on the 19th, including an array of notables such as are seldom brought together in this country. There were many governors, leading officers, and distinguished German and French guests, the descendants of those that had given us invaluable aid during the revolutionary struggle for independence. A striking feature at the

conclusion was the reading of the following order (and its compliance) by Secretary Blaine:

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

"In recognition of the friendly relations so long and so happily subsisting between Great Britain and the United States, in the trust and confidence of peace and good will between the two countries for all centuries to come, and especially as a mark of the profound re-



BROOKLYN BRIDGE

spect entertained by the American people for the illustrious sovereign and gracious lady who sits upon the British throne, it is hereby ordered that at the close of these services commemorative of the valor and success of our forefathers in their patriotic struggle for independence, the British flag shall be saluted by the forces of the army and navy of the United States now at Yorktown. The Secretary of War and the Secretary of the Navy will give orders accordingly.

A  
Graceful  
Tribute

"CHESTER A. ARTHUR."

The United States has furnished the most intrepid of explorers. It was Captain Wilkes, as will be remembered, who coasted for so many hundred miles the Antarctic continent, and Americans have

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

been equally daring in penetrating into the ice-invested regions of the far North. The most famous of all these achievements was that which is known as the Greely expedition.

The  
Greely  
Expedi-  
tion

It was agreed in 1880 that several of the leading nations should unite in fixing a number of stations in the polar regions, for the purpose of studying the different phases of the weather and the action of the magnetic needle, of which as yet little is known. Congress furnished the money for planting a scientific colony at the two places selected by the commission. These were Point Barrow in Alaska, and Lady Franklin Bay in Grinnell Land. The party that was to go to the latter station were Lieut. Adolphus W. Greely, U. S. A., commander; Lieuts. F. S. Kislingbury and James B. Lockwood, U. S. A., as assistants; and Dr. O. Pavy as surgeon and naturalist. In addition, the company included twenty-two sergeants, corporals, and privates, and two Esquimaux. The steamer *Proteus* conveyed the expedition to the bay, the starting point being St. Johns, Newfoundland.

It will be noted that the Greely expedition did not set out to find the North Pole, as most of the former exploring parties in that region have done, but its movements were to be confined to the waters of Smith Sound, with which hundreds of navigators are as familiar as with those of Long Island Sound.

The simple plan for parties engaged in work like this is to fix upon a place as a base, which can be reached by the government vessels with supplies. Then the explorers can venture in any direction they choose and stay until their provisions run low, when they have only to make their way back to the base, knowing that they will there find all they want. If they wished to push so far north that it would be too great a loss of time to return to the first point, their friends could readily carry supplies forward by means of sledges, and place them at different points, so that the explorers would be sure of them on their return.

The  
Relief  
Party

The arrangement was that a relief party should be sent to Lady Franklin Bay in the summer of 1883, to bring back Greely and his companions, or to leave plentiful supplies against his return. In 1882 the *Neptune* landed a quantity of stores at Cape Sabine and marked the storage place, so that Greely could readily find them when he came back.

The relief expedition of the following year included the steam







whaler *Proteus* and the United States gunboat *Yantic*, but when approaching Cape Sabine the *Proteus* was "nipped" in the ice and sunk before she could land any of her provisions. Lieutenant Garlington, the commander, and his men managed to escape in the boats to Upernavik, the Danish settlement, where the *Yantic* had been left. Thence the relief expedition made its way back to the United States, leaving Greely and the explorers in a most dangerous situation; for, when they should reach Cape Sabine, they would be in urgent need of provisions and would find none. There was no game in that land of desolation, and it would seem that nothing could save the brave men from perishing as have so many that penetrated the regions in the past two or three hundred years.

It will be recalled that the Greely expedition, which sailed from St. Johns, July 7, 1881, did so in the steamer *Proteus*, which was afterwards sunk by the ice. She carried on her deck a steam launch, the *Lady Greely*. The explorers reached Upernavik without accident on the 23d of July, and laid in a stock of provisions, and hired two Esquimau guides and thirty-two native dogs. About the middle of August they reached Lady Franklin Bay or Sound, near which they had been ordered to erect a signal station to be called Fort Conger.

A rough but substantial house was built, and before the close of the month all were in comfortable quarters. Exploring parties were continually pushing in different directions. Musk-oxen, ptarmigans, and occasionally wolves were shot, most of the latter being killed by arsenic, as their attentions often became troublesome. No one dared to venture away from home without firearms. On the 16th of October the temperature was 40° below zero, and the moisture on the inside of the window-panes froze to the depth of an inch, and on the 13th of February it was 65° below, an intensity of cold almost inconceivable. Glycerine and pure brandy froze solid, and even the hardy Esquimau dogs suffered; but the men stood it better than would be supposed.

The most important "side issue" of the enterprise was the exploration of the northern coast of Greenland. This expedition was in charge of Lieutenant Lockwood, one of the most daring of young men, and well qualified for the work. It was arranged that Sergeant Brainard was to proceed to Cape Sumner in advance with supplies, Lockwood following with more on his dog sledge. Sergeant

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Peril of  
Greely  
and his  
Party

At Fort  
Conger

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESExploring the  
Northern  
Coast

Brainard made his start April 2, amid the waving of flags, the discharge of firearms, and loud cheers.

A study of the map is necessary to understand the movements of this expedition, which in some respects was the most notable that ever penetrated the remote regions of the far North. Fort Conger stood near where the 64th degree of longitude is crossed by the 81st of north latitude. The party were thirteen in number, and the hardships they underwent seem incredible. The wind blew so hard for days that the men were almost lifted off their feet, and the snow that drove into their faces blinded them. The vast masses of ice were tumbled together, so that often they had to use their axes to make room for their sleds, and were continually climbing and toiling over the crystal crags and boulders. At night, they huddled together in their sleeping-bags, sometimes perspiring, but more often on the verge of freezing, and yet resolute to push forward so long as it was possible to make the least advance. Several broke down under the strain and returned, the party being thus reduced to nine. Then Lieutenant Lockwood and two Esquimaus were obliged to turn back on the 10th of April and force their way to Fort Conger, fifty miles distant, in order to get new runners for their sleds and the food which could be obtained nowhere else. The laborious journey to camp was accomplished, and then with three sledges drawn by the men and one dog sledge, they resumed their plodding towards the Pole. On the 25th of April they were farther northward than any American had ever been, and were hopeful of passing the highest point reached by man.

Groping  
Toward  
the Pole

Near where the 55th meridian and the parallel of  $82^{\circ} 20'$  cross each other the majority of the party turned back, while three men, Lieutenant Lockwood, Sergeant Brainard, and Frederick the Esquimau continued the northward journey, taking twenty-five days' rations with them. Since it was impossible to obtain another particle of food, it was necessary that the advance and return should be made very nearly within the period named.

It was the most toilsome kind of work from the start. The men had to help push and pull the sledges, often being compelled to unload them before obstructions could be surmounted.

Cape Britannia is in latitude about  $82^{\circ} 45'$ . It was seen but not reached by the explorer Beaumont, and Lieutenant Greeley had no hope that Lockwood could pass beyond, but the intrepid young man

was determined to surpass all previous records. At Cape Britannia, he built a cabin and left five days' provisions and a record of what he had done, including everything that could possibly be spared. Thus it may be said the three men were stripped for the greatest race ever run.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Frederick the Esquimau was left with the dogs in camp, and Lockwood and Brainard climbed a half-mile up a mountain near by and surveyed the landscape of sun and ice. Carefully noting their bearings, they labored forward, often taking observations, and thrilled by the knowledge that they were steadily drawing near the highest point ever attained, and fired, too, by the resolve at all costs to pass beyond it.

Wonder-  
ful Work

The memorable journey ended on the 13th of May, 1882, when they reached a wide chasm in the ice, too broad to be crossed, and extending for miles to the right and left. The Esquimau set out to find a place narrow enough to be leaped. While he was absent, Lockwood and Brainard prepared to take an observation; but a dense fog came up and prevented it. Frederick returned with the report that he had found no place where the rent in the ice could be crossed. A storm set in and raged so furiously that the three were obliged to huddle together in their little tent and wait for it to abate.

On the 15th, all the conditions were favorable, and the observations were taken with a care that excluded the possibility of mistake. Then the thrilling fact was proved that their longitude was  $40^{\circ} 46\frac{1}{2}'$  west of Greenwich, their latitude  $83^{\circ} 24\frac{1}{2}'$  north. Hitherto the highest latitude reached was by the Nares expedition, sent out by England in 1875-76, but the three men were now considerably beyond that, so that they had ATTAINED THE MOST NORTHERN LATITUDE AND WERE NEARER THE NORTH POLE THAN ANY MAN HAD EVER YET GONE.\*

The extreme point thus reached was named Lockwood Island, and the farthest point which they could faintly discern in the far-away horizon received the name of Cape Robert Lincoln, in honor of the son of Abraham Lincoln, who was Secretary of War.

A Great  
Achieve-  
ment

With the same labor and hardships the three men toiled south-

---

\* This great achievement, however, has been surpassed by the Swedish explorer, Dr. Fridtjof Nansen, who on the 7th of April, 1895, reached a point among the ice hummocks of the Arctic Ocean only 261 statute miles distant from the North Pole. The latitude attained by Dr. Nansen was  $86^{\circ} 14'$ .

PERIOD VII ward, and early in June rejoined their comrades at Fort Conger. Then began the wearisome waiting for the relief ship; but the days and weeks passed, and the dismal scene was brightened by no sight of the longed-for sail or smoke of steamer. And so the months slowly grew, until with an unspeakable depression of spirits they saw the long Arctic night close in upon them.

The  
Reign of  
Dark-  
ness

That fearful reign of darkness, stretching into months, is a trial before which the strongest men succumb. They grow insane, and seek to end their wretchedness by suicide. Days pass without a man speaking a word; the enforced companionship becomes intolerable to the most intimate of friends, who plunge off in the darkness for no other purpose than to get out of sight of each other.\* Lieutenant Greely informed his companions that whether the relief ship came or not, they would start for home no later than the 8th of August. To add to the misery of the situation there was considerable ill-feeling among many of the members, though Greely, Lockwood, and Brainard remained friends through all the hideous trials. But charity must be extended to the poor fellows, for who could have been tried more sorely than they?

The twenty-five explorers started homeward, August 9, 1883, using their little steam launch, a whale-boat, an English boat, and a still smaller one for which need might arise. Their first destination was Littleton Island, where they hoped to find a ship that would take them to Newfoundland.

The voyage began well, but soon became a perpetual battle with the ice and blinding tempest. Reaching Princess Marie Bay at last, all saw that their situation was perilous as it could be. Most of the men were in despair.

A Hope-  
less  
Journey

The launch became useless, and they resorted to sledge travel, two of the sledges carrying a boat each, and all drawn by the men. The floe upon which they were floating broke apart, and, after escaping many dangers, they reached a point about a dozen miles from Cape Sabine. A small party made its way thither, and came back with news of the loss of the *Proteus*. It was inevitable that another winter should be spent in the awful region, and a spot between Cape Sabine and Cocked Hat Island was selected for their home. A new hut was put up, and a welcome supply of provisions obtained from

\* The surgeon of Dr. Kane's expedition says that so all-pervading was this intense depression that he saw a rooster deliberately fly overboard and drown himself.

the cache left by the *Neptune* in 1882. It was impossible to get away from the spot, and when the long wintry night drew to a close, all the men were on the verge of starvation. Not one of them believed that they could survive more than a few days longer. Several died, the brave Lieutenant Lockwood passing away on the morning of April 9, 1884.

It may seem that the Government had forgotten Lieutenant Greely and his comrades, but such was not the fact. There was widespread alarm felt for them. In May, 1884, a relief expedition, consisting of the *Thetis*, *Bear*, and *Alert*, under Commander Winfield S. Schley, sailed from the Brooklyn Navy-Yard, leaving St. Johns on the 12th of the same month. The ships encountered a great deal of ice in Baffin Bay and Smith Sound, but pushed through, and June 22d a number of men were sent ashore to search for the lost explorers. With the steam launch of the *Bear*, they reached Brevoort Island, where they found the letter written by Lockwood eight months before, and which made known that they were nearly out of provisions and told where they had gone into camp.

The fact that the letter was written so long previous made it seem impossible that any of the explorers were alive, but the relief party now put forth every energy. The *Bear* pushed forward, and her launch was sent out again the next day, with the result that the camp of the sufferers was discovered. Lifting the flap of the collapsed tent, the emaciated Greely was seen, apparently dying from starvation and exhaustion.

Seven men out of the twenty-five were alive: Lieutenant Greely, Brainard, Connell, Ellison, Biederbeck, Fredericks, and Long. Not one could have survived another week had relief failed to reach them.

The famishing and dazed men were treated with all possible skill, but it took them a long time to rally. Ellison died during the halt at Disco Harbor, and the relief expedition reached St. Johns, July 17th, whence the news was telegraphed to the United States. The survivors arrived in New York on the 8th of August.\*

\* In 1886, the Royal Geographical Society of Great Britain awarded two grand prizes to Captain Adolphus W. Greely and Sergeant David L. Brainard, respectively, for having attained the greatest results in adding to geographical knowledge by explorations. First-Lieutenant David L. Brainard, of the Second Cavalry, was promoted to a captaincy in 1894. His remarkable record as a subsistence officer on the ill-fated Franklin Bay expedition attracted the attention of Secretary Lamont. When the camp was starv-

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESThe  
Relief  
Expedi-  
tionRescue of  
the Ex-  
plorers

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

No account of this scene can be so graphic as that given by the member of the rescue party who first came upon the dying explorers.

This man was J. A. Jackson, who was a signal man for Commander Schley.

"When we reached Beard Inlet," said he, "we came across a record of Greely in an ice cache. We always kept a man in the crow's nest on top of a mast, watching closely with a strong glass for any signs of a habitation. This lookout man was changed every half hour, and only men with strong eyesight were selected. There was no such thing as darkness in those regions at that season of the year—just a continual day. One day the lookout discerned a tiny speck on the land several miles away, and boats were lowered for an investigation. I was detailed among the boat's crew. When we came to land we found the speck the lookout discovered to be a tent-flap half raised. I shall never forget the sight as I pulled back the tent flap.

A  
Graphic  
Story

"Greely was in a half-raised posture, his eyes glassy. He was resting on his sleeping-bag, and in one hand he held a boot. The top of the boot-leg was moist, and I suppose he had been trying to get a little nourishment by chewing it. Fredericks was lying close to him, and as I supposed at first glance was dead. Greely, as we afterwards found out, had heard the shouting of our party. It was about 40° below zero that day, and so still was the air that our shouts could be heard a long distance away. One of the explorers, Connell, was lying on his back with as little of life in him as any man ever had. There was not a trace of human warmth to his limbs, nor could I detect even the faintest beat of his heart, yet that man lived. Whiskey saved him. We 'wig-wagged,' as the method of signalling is called, to the ship. When the seven rescued men were taken aboard ship we didn't dare take them to a warm room; instead, they were kept on deck and given gradually increased doses of whiskey and nourishment. One of the men had his hands and feet frozen off, as completely amputated as if by a surgeon's knife. He died on his way home."

ing at Camp Sabine, Brainard, who had charge of the rations, consisting of sealskin and the other miserable substitutes for food, made primitive scales, carefully weighing out the ration of each man, and when all others were too weak to move, he prolonged the existence of the party seventy days by catching shrimps and dividing them among the survivors, all of whom afterwards testified their belief that he never took even his rightful share from their scanty store.





CHAIN BRIDGE OVER THE POTOMAC RIVER, NEAR WASHINGTON

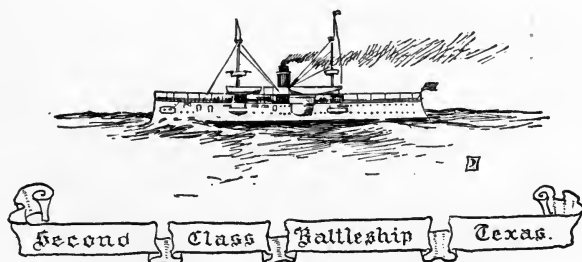


In the Presidential election of 1884, the Democrats put forward Grover Cleveland, of New York, with Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana, the candidate for Vice-President. The nominees of the Republicans were James G. Blaine, of Maine, and General John A. Logan, of Illinois. The Republicans made the tariff the main issue, while the Democrats used civil service reform as their principal argument. The Republicans as a party were strongly protective, but many of their political opponents held the same views, and the lines between the two parties were often intermingled or disappeared altogether.

The contest was close, with the indications in favor of the election of Blaine, when his chances were destroyed by one of those trifling incidents which sometimes change the destiny of a nation. At a banquet, near the close of the campaign, in New York City, Reverend Dr. Burchard, in a speech of welcome, referred to the Democratic party as that of "Rum, Romanism, and rebellion." The words (which Mr. Blaine said he did not rebuke because he did not hear them) offended many Roman Catholics, who voted for Mr. Blaine's opponent. Mr. Cleveland carried the State of New York by the slight majority of 1,047, out of a total of more than 1,100,000. This gave him an aggregate of 219 electoral votes to 182 for Mr. Blaine. John P. St. John, the Prohibition candidate, received 151,809 popular votes, but no electoral ones, and 133,825 were cast for Benjamin F. Butler, the greenback candidate.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Presi-  
dential  
Election  
of 1884





## CHAPTER LXXXIII

### *CLEVELAND'S FIRST ADMINISTRATION, 1885-1889*

[*Authorities:* Probably one of the most efficient causes in impairing the usefulness of our Presidents is office-seeking. Garfield lost his life on account of disappointing the miserable Guiteau in his importunities for position, and life was scarcely endurable for each of his predecessors in the Presidential chair on account of being pestered by people in search of positions under the Government. Senators and Congressmen champion the cause of these cormorants, and use the influence of their high office to secure for them the places they seek. It is doubtful whether Jackson, when he said, "To the victors belong the spoils," realized how much he was going to plague his successors. Mr. Cleveland's partially successful attempt to bring under the domination of the civil service every office possible was undoubtedly a step in the right direction, and one that will relieve future Presidents of much nerve-wrecking annoyance. It is to be hoped that the work he began will be continued and perfected by his successors until our chief magistrate will be relieved from these exasperating beseechings. Of course, this will displease the professional politicians, who endeavor to enhance their own political fortunes by securing places for their most active supporters. Special authorities for this chapter are the same as those of the preceding.]



**G**ROVER CLEVELAND was born at Caldwell, N. J., March 18, 1837. He received his education in the public schools, and taught for a while in an institution for the blind at Clinton, N. Y. He made his home in Buffalo in 1855, and, having been admitted to the bar, was appointed assistant district-attorney in 1863, and seven years later was elected sheriff of the county.

Although the city was strongly Republican, he was chosen mayor in 1881. His course added to his popularity, and he received the nomination for governor in the autumn of 1882. His majority of 192,854 was so prodigious that it attracted the attention of the

country, and led to his nomination for the Presidency at Chicago, July 10, 1884, by a vote of 683 against 137 for all the others.

Four members of Mr. Cleveland's Cabinet served out the term. They were: Secretary of State, Thomas F. Bayard, of Delaware; Secretary of War, William C. Endicott, of Massachusetts; Secretary of the Navy, William C. Whitney, of New York, and Attorney-General, Augustus H. Garland, of Arkansas.

Daniel Manning, of New York, Secretary of the Treasury, was succeeded by Charles S. Fairchild, of New York; Lucius Q. C. Lamar, of Mississippi, Secretary of the Interior, by William F. Vilas, of Wisconsin, transferred from the Post-Office Department, where he was succeeded by Don M. Dickinson, of Michigan. Norman J. Colman, of Missouri, was the first Secretary of Agriculture.

Twenty-five years had passed since the Democracy held the reins of government, and the members of the party, as might be expected, were clamorous for the offices that had been so long in the hands of the Republicans; but the President offended a great many of his supporters by living up to the principle of civil service reform, which, as will be remembered, was the leading plank in the platform on which he was elected.

One of the most striking objects that greets a person when sailing up the harbor of New York is the Statue of Liberty. It is the conception of Frederick Auguste Bartholdi, the eminent French sculptor. An appeal made for subscriptions in France in 1874 met with a cordial response, and February 22, 1877, Congress voted to accept the gift and set apart Bedloe's Island for the site. The official presentation of the statue to the minister of the United States took place in Paris, July 4, 1884, the presentation being made by Count de Lesseps, who stated that one hundred thousand French persons had contributed to its cost, and that they represented 180 cities, 40 general councils, and many chambers of commerce and societies.

The Bartholdi statue was dedicated October 28, 1886, and, although the weather was cold and rainy, the ceremonies were impressive. Among those on the reviewing stand were President Cleveland, General Sheridan, Secretaries Bayard, Lamar, Whitney, and Vilas of the Cabinet; M. Bartholdi, M. de Lesseps, and the French delegation, and many leading American citizens.

Every one knows that the Bartholdi statue is of colossal propor-

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

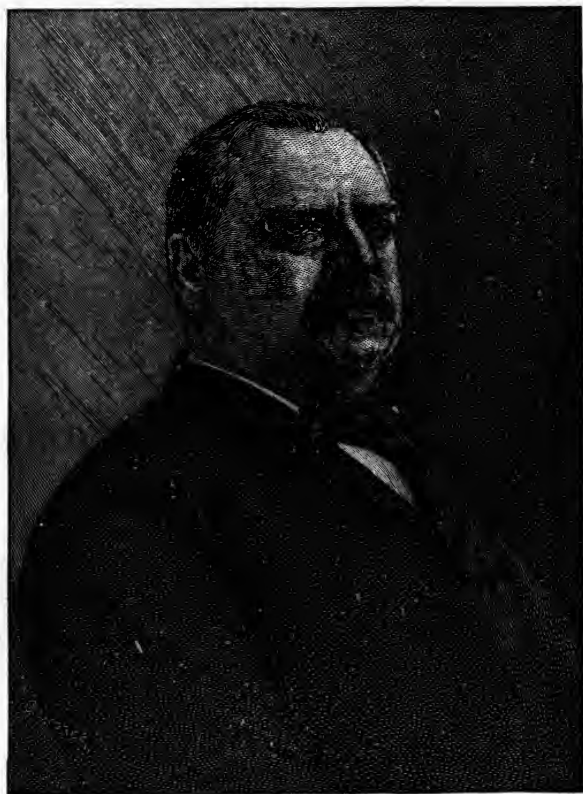
The  
Presi-  
dent's  
Cabinet

The Bar-  
tholdi  
Statue

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

tions, being the largest work of the kind ever built, but the following figures are worth noting: it is 150 feet from the base of the figure to the top of the torch, which is 305 feet above low-water mark. The copper sheets that form the outside of the statue weigh 88 tons. The forefinger is more than eight feet long; the second joint about five feet in circumference; the finger-nail more than a foot;

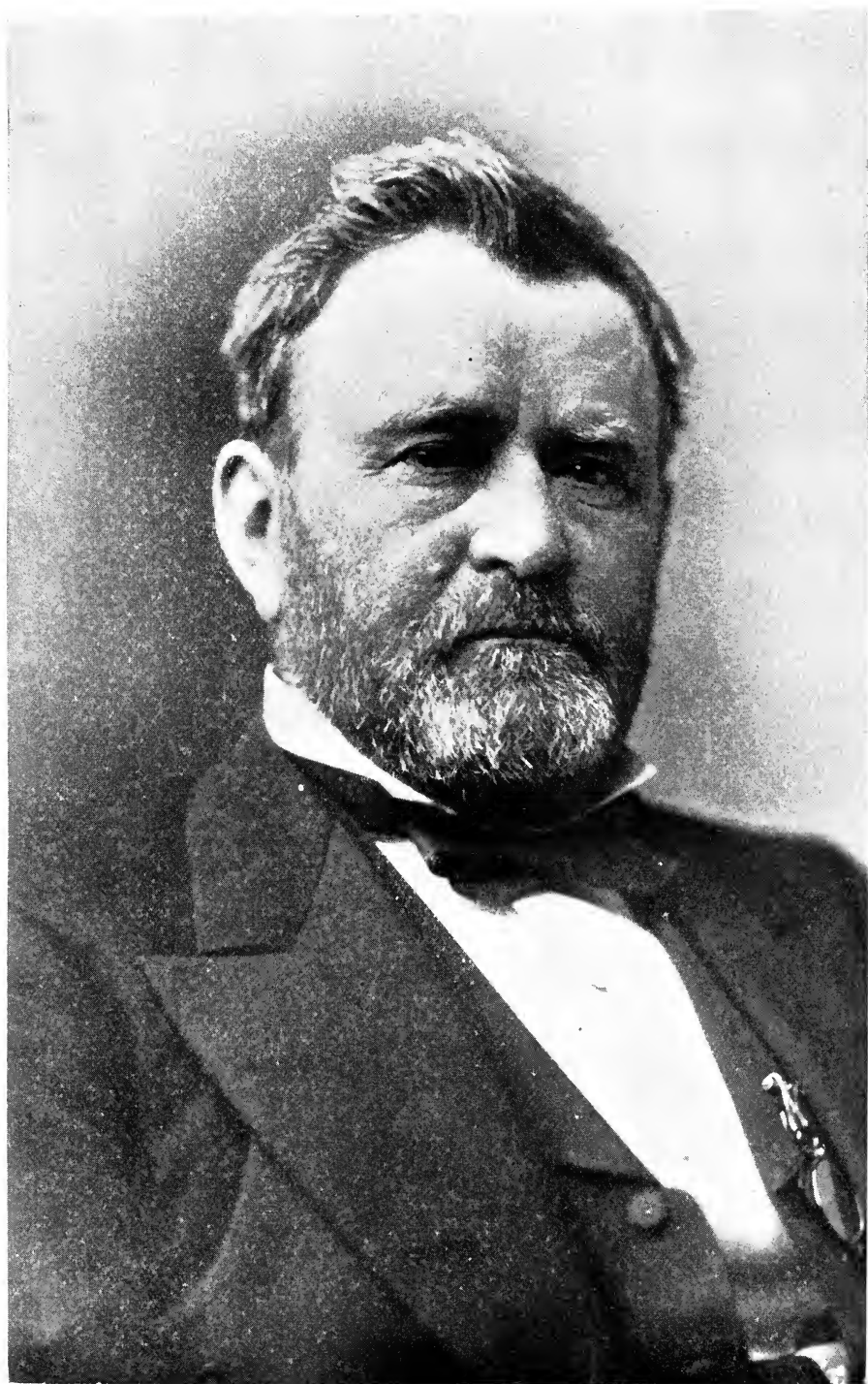


GROVER CLEVELAND

Death of  
General  
Grant

the nose almost four feet, and the head about fourteen and a half feet high. Forty persons can stand together in the head, and twelve within the hollow torch.

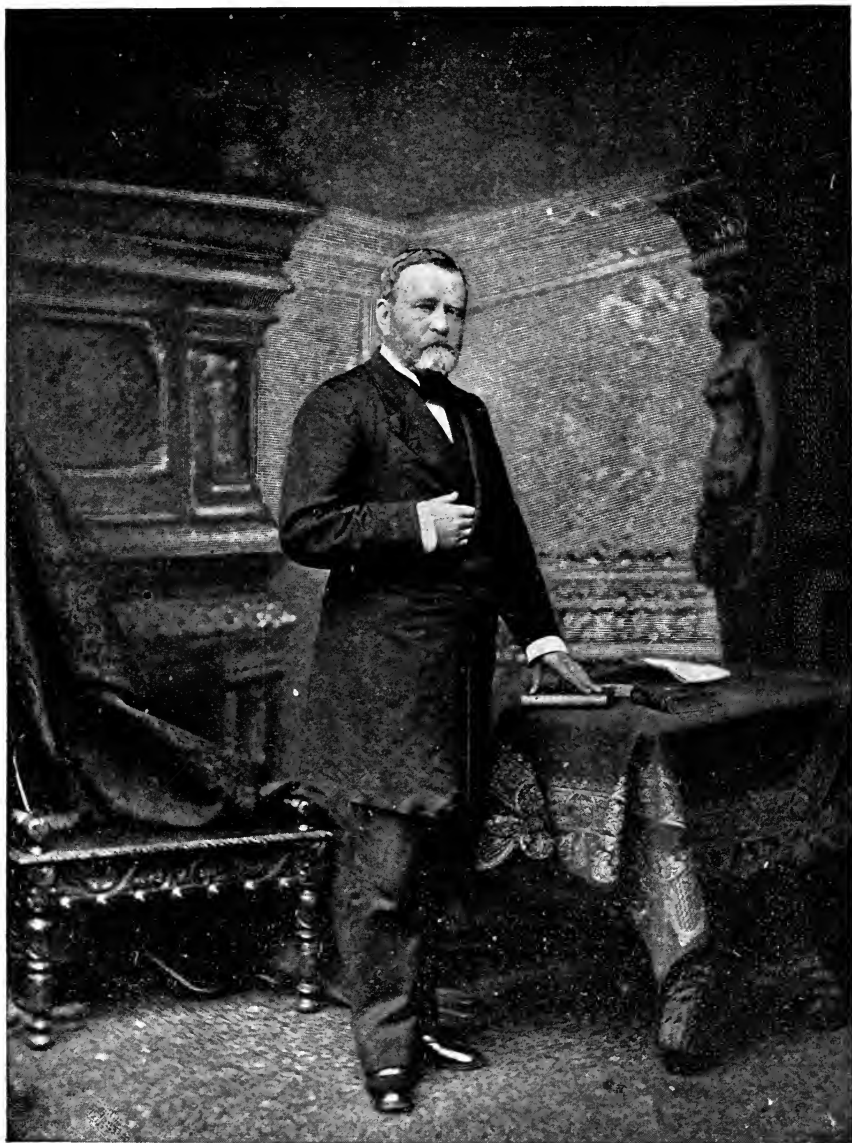
The first year of Cleveland's administration will always be memorable because it saw the death of the foremost soldier and citizen of the Republic. A malignant cancer developed at the root of General Grant's tongue, and medical science was powerless to check



U. S. GRANT







ULYSSES S. GRANT

REPRODUCED FROM A PHOTOGRAPH BY ANDERSON TAKEN NOT LONG BEFORE GENERAL GRANT'S LAST ILLNESS

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

its growth. His vitality enabled him to resist it for a long time, and he was removed to Mount McGregor, in New York State, where he was surrounded by his devoted family and attended by physicians of the highest skill. With death steadily advancing upon him, and amid the most poignant suffering, he completed his Memoirs, which form an invaluable addition to the history of the Civil War. At last his great vitality succumbed, and he quietly passed away, a few minutes after eight o'clock, on the evening of July 22, 1885.

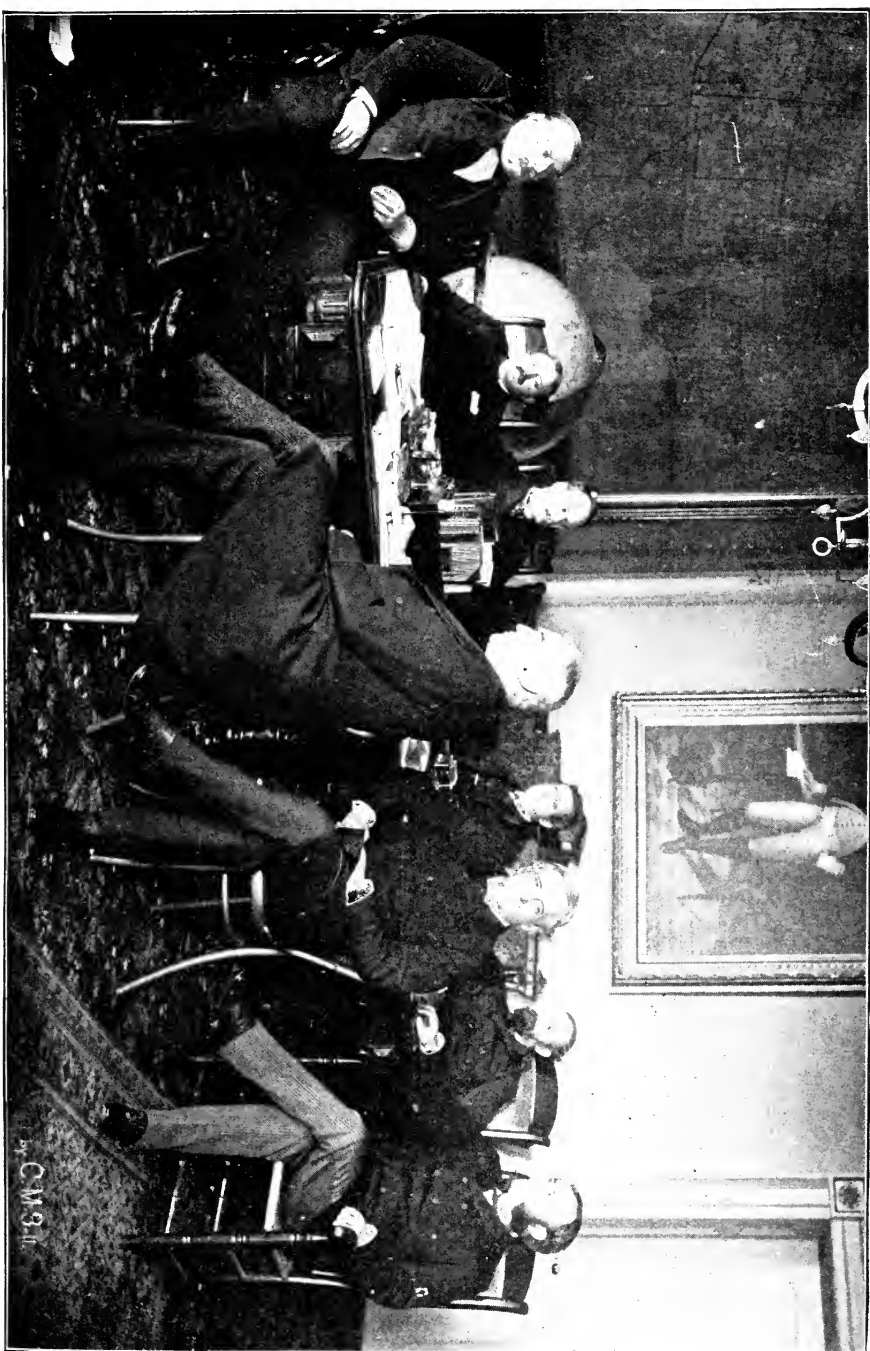
Bio-  
graph-  
ical  
Sketch  
of Grant

So much has already been told of General Grant, in the history of the late war, that only a few additional facts are necessary. He was born at Point Pleasant, Clermont County, Ohio, April 27, 1822, and was the son of Jesse Root and Hannah Simpson Grant. His baptismal name was Hiram Ulysses, but it was given as Ulysses Simpson upon his appointment to West Point, and he allowed it so to remain.

He was a sturdy lad with no special taste for a soldier's life when he entered the Military Academy, from which he was graduated in 1843, standing twenty-first in a class of thirty-nine. He was sent to the frontier, and gained his first practical knowledge of campaigning in the war with Mexico. He did so well that he received the brevet of captain. He remained in the army for a time after his marriage to Miss Julia Dent, of St. Louis, but resigned in 1854, and lived near that city on a farm belonging to his wife. He was a real estate agent for a time, and once ventured to run for the office of city surveyor, but was defeated.

Removing to Galena, Illinois, Grant worked as a clerk in his father's store at a salary of fifty dollars a month. When President Lincoln called for volunteers, Grant, as the only military man in Galena, drilled the company raised there, and took it to Springfield, the capital. He was a patriotic man, and sent a letter to the adjutant-general offering his services, but no notice was taken of his application. Governor Yates, after a time, set him to work to help organize and equip the volunteers of the State.

This field was limited, but the excellent manner in which he performed his task attracted attention, and he was commissioned as colonel of the Twenty-First Regiment of volunteer infantry. In a short time his regiment was one of the best drilled and disciplined in the service. He was stationed at Ironton, Mo., and August 7, 1861, was assigned to duty as brigade commander. He took part at Cairo on the 2d of September, his territorial command being under



PRESIDENT CLEVELAND AND HIS FIRST CABINET

by C.M. 3.11

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Fremont, and including Southeastern Missouri, Southern Illinois, and Western Kentucky and Tennessee. He lost no time in occupying Paducah, an important point, threatened by the Confederate General Polk from Columbus. It was this act that broke up the neutrality of Kentucky, and incensed the secessionists of that section; but Grant's course was approved by the Government, and he threw all his energies into the work he had undertaken.

Grant's first battle in the Civil War was that of Belmont, on November 7th. Advancing from Cairo, he attacked a strong Confederate force, covered by the guns at Columbus, and after driving them out of their camps with heavy loss, he withdrew to his fleet on the approach of Confederate reinforcements. His next work was the brilliant capture of Forts Henry and Donelson, which roused the admiration of the North. Thenceforward his career is interwoven with the history of the war, and has therefore been fully told in the preceding pages.

Well  
Merited  
Honors

In many ways the country showed its gratitude to General Grant for his pre-eminent services. Swords of honor, money, and houses were given to him; Congress voted its thanks and created a new army rank for him, and finally he was twice chosen by an immense majority President of the United States.

The  
Funeral  
Ceremo-  
nies

After his return from a tour around the world General Grant engaged in business in the city of New York. The soul of honor himself, he became the victim of adroit swindlers, and lost all his own savings and those of many others. It was the severest blow of his life, but he was enmeshed in the toils that have ruined thousands, and which proved the crowning misfortune of his life. It was shortly after this that the cancer manifested itself and his earthly career drew to a close. The funeral ceremonies were among the most impressive ever seen in the history of our country. The remains were fittingly entombed at Riverside Park, on the Hudson, the funeral procession being viewed by twenty miles of people, wedged shoulder to shoulder on either side of the nine and a half miles' line of march. Probably half a million were in the double line and in the windows along the route. Among those in the carriages were Generals Sherman, J. E. Johnston, Sheridan, Buckner, John A. Logan, President Cleveland and his Cabinet, Ex-President Hayes and Arthur, with Senators, Congressmen, governors, mayors, assemblymen, and hundreds of prominent citizens.

Among the innumerable honors to the memory of General Grant, one of the most pleasing was the unveiling of an equestrian statue in front of the Union League Club in Brooklyn, April 25, 1896. The

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



STATUE OF LIBERTY

governor of the State and his staff, and many distinguished military men were present, besides an immense assemblage of citizens from New York and adjoining States. The string that unveiled the statue was pulled by Ulysses S. Grant, Jr., son of Colonel Frederick

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

D. Grant, and grandson of General Grant. The statue is bronze, and stands 15 feet 8 inches in height, the pedestal being a granite block 16 feet in height.

Death of  
the Vice-  
Presi-  
dent

Besides General Grant, a number of notable persons passed away during the first administration of President Cleveland. Vice-President Thomas A. Hendricks died unexpectedly at his home in Indianapolis on the afternoon of November 25, 1885. He had returned the day before from Chicago, where he caught a severe cold. He was carried off by paralysis of the heart. He was a worthy citizen, charitable, kind, courteous, and held in high respect by political opponents as well as by friends.\*

Death of  
Gen. Mc-  
Clellan

General George B. McClellan, at his beautiful home on Orange Mountain, N. J., was seized with such severe neuralgic pains about the heart at three o'clock on the morning of October 29, 1885, that he succumbed within five hours. He had always enjoyed robust health, and his death was a shock to his friends. He was born in Philadelphia, December 3, 1826. On his graduation at West Point, in 1846, he stood second in the largest class that up to that time had ever been graduated from the academy. He at once took service in the war with Mexico, and was breveted captain for distinguished

---

\* A curious assertion has been made in connection with the death of Mr. Hendricks. The law at that time was that the president *pro tempore* of the Senate succeeded to the presidential office in the event of the death or incapacity of both President and Vice-President. In the absence of a president *pro tempore*, the succession devolved upon the Speaker, but either of these officers only acted as President until Congress could be called together on twenty days' notice, and a special election could be ordered. The death of Mr. Hendricks early in Mr. Cleveland's term brought a situation that had no precedent. Until his sickness Mr. Hendricks had prevented, by declining to vacate the chair, the election of a president *pro tempore*, induced thus to act with some political advantage in view, the Senate being Republican by a narrow majority. When he died, therefore, there was no president *pro tempore*, and there was no Speaker, since the death occurred between the dissolution of one Congress and the assembling of the next. While President Cleveland was making his preparations to go to Indianapolis to attend the funeral, the peculiar situation was laid before him that if he were killed the country could have no head, and there would be no one with even temporary authority to call an extraordinary session of Congress. No special election could be ordered, and indeed no step at all be taken. All must be in confusion until the time for the regular assembling of Congress in December; and until the Senate chose a president *pro tempore* or the House elected a Speaker, no one could perform any of the duties of President. The extraordinary situation was impressed upon Mr. Cleveland by Senator Edmunds (who was the first to perceive it) and others, and upon their urgency the President remained in Washington (for which he was severely criticised) during the funeral of Mr. Hendricks. As soon as Congress convened afterwards, Senator Edmunds pressed to enactment the Presidential Succession Bill, by which such a contingency as the one named is rendered impossible.

bravery at the capture of the City of Mexico. At West Point, Stonewall Jackson was one of his classmates.

McClellan's career with the Army of the Potomac and during the Civil War is a part of history. In 1877 he was elected Democratic governor of New Jersey by the large majority of 12,000. His administration was creditable. His character was stainless through life, and he died as he had lived, a consistent Christian.

General Winfield Scott Hancock, commanding the military division of the Atlantic, Department of the East, died on the afternoon of February 9, 1886, when he lacked five days of being sixty-two years old. He was born in Pennsylvania, being a twin of his brother Hilary. When he was at West Point, U. S. Grant, McClellan, Rosecrans, Longstreet, and Stonewall Jackson were cadets. He was breveted for gallantry in the war with Mexico, and made a fine record during the Civil War. He possessed undaunted courage, was a fine organizer, a splendid fighter, and a loyal supporter of McClellan, Burnside, Hooker, and all the commanders of the Army of the Potomac. No one did more than he to win the decisive battle of Gettysburg, and he received the thanks of Congress for his services. He was painfully wounded in this battle, but kept his saddle as long as he could sustain himself. While he lay on a stretcher, as we have learned, he sent word to General Meade, telling him the Confederates were in full retreat. At Chancellorsville he captured General Edward Johnson and his whole division. In the Presidential election of 1880 he received 10,000 more votes than Garfield, and but for his unfortunate declaration that the tariff was a "local issue" he would have been successful. General Hancock was strikingly handsome in appearance, and his marked courtesy of manner and thoughtful consideration made him popular in the South. He was a patriot who was an honor to the republic in which he was born and to which he gave his lifelong services.

Samuel Jones Tilden died on the morning of August 4, 1886, at Yonkers, N. Y. He was born in New Lebanon, in the same State, February 9, 1814, and was a very successful lawyer. The most creditable work of his public career was his fight against the corrupt "Tweed Ring" in New York City. He was elected governor of New York, in 1873, by a majority of 50,000, and his administration was a commendable one. His statesmanlike qualities gave him the Presidential nomination in 1876, when, as has been shown, he

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESDeath of  
Gen.  
HancockDeath of  
S. J.  
Tilden

PERIOD VII was really elected, though the Electoral Commission decided in favor of R. B. Hayes.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Death of  
Ex-  
President  
Arthur

Ex-President Arthur died at his home in New York City, November 18, 1886, of Bright's disease. His funeral was attended by the President and his Cabinet, General Sheridan, and other distinguished citizens. General John A. Logan, the foremost type of the American volunteer, died at his home in Washington, December 26, 1886, of a violent attack of rheumatism, complicated with brain trouble.

Twenty years had passed since the sun of the Confederacy sank forever behind the hills of Appomattox. The leaders were fast passing away, and the grass was growing over the battlefields, furrowed by shot and shell, and upon the mounds that marked the last resting place of the fallen heroes. The "bloody chasm" that once separated the sections was closed, and across it were clasped the hands of those who wore the Blue and those who wore the Gray.

The Blue  
and the  
Gray

Mourners who had visited the cemetery in New Orleans to strew flowers on the graves of their dead friends laid the sweet tributes also upon the last resting-places of those that had once been their enemies. This act of honoring alike the Confederate and Union dead touched a responsive chord North and South. In one section, Memorial Day is as sacred an anniversary as is Decoration Day in the other.

It was this incident that inspired Judge Francis M. Finch, of New York, to write:

#### THE BLUE AND THE GRAY.

By the flow of the inland river  
Whence the fleets of iron have fled,  
Where the blades of the grave-grass quiver,  
Asleep are the ranks of the dead.  
Under the sod and the dew,  
Waiting the judgment day—  
Under the one, the Blue;  
Under the other, the Gray.

These in the robings of glory,  
Those in the gloom of defeat,  
All with the battle blood gory,  
In the dusk of eternity meet.  
Under the sod and the dew,  
Waiting the judgment day,  
Under the laurel, the Blue;  
Under the willow, the Gray.



PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

From the silence of sorrowful hours,  
The desolate mourners go,  
Lovingly laden with flowers,  
Alike for the friend and foe.  
Under the sod and the dew,  
Waiting the judgment day—  
Under the roses, the Blue,  
Under the lilies, the Gray.

So with an equal splendor,  
The morning sun rays fall,  
With a touch impartially tender,  
On the blossoms blooming for all.  
Under the sod and the dew,  
Waiting the judgment day—  
Brodered with gold, the Blue;  
Mellowed with gold, the Gray.

So, when the Summer calleth  
On forest and field of grain,  
With an equal murmur falleth  
The cooling drip of the rain.  
Under the sod and the dew,  
Waiting the judgment day—  
Wet with the rain, the Blue;  
Wet with the rain, the Gray.

Sadly, but not with upbraiding,  
The generous deed was done;  
In the storm of the years that are fading,  
No braver battle was won.  
Under the sod and the dew,  
Waiting the judgment day—  
Under the blossoms, the Blue;  
Under the garlands, the Gray.

No more shall the war-cry sever,  
Or the winding rivers be red;  
They banish our anger forever,  
When they laurel the graves of our dead.  
Under the sod and the dew,  
Waiting the judgment day—  
Love and tears for the Blue,  
Tears and love for the Gray.





## CHAPTER LXXXIV

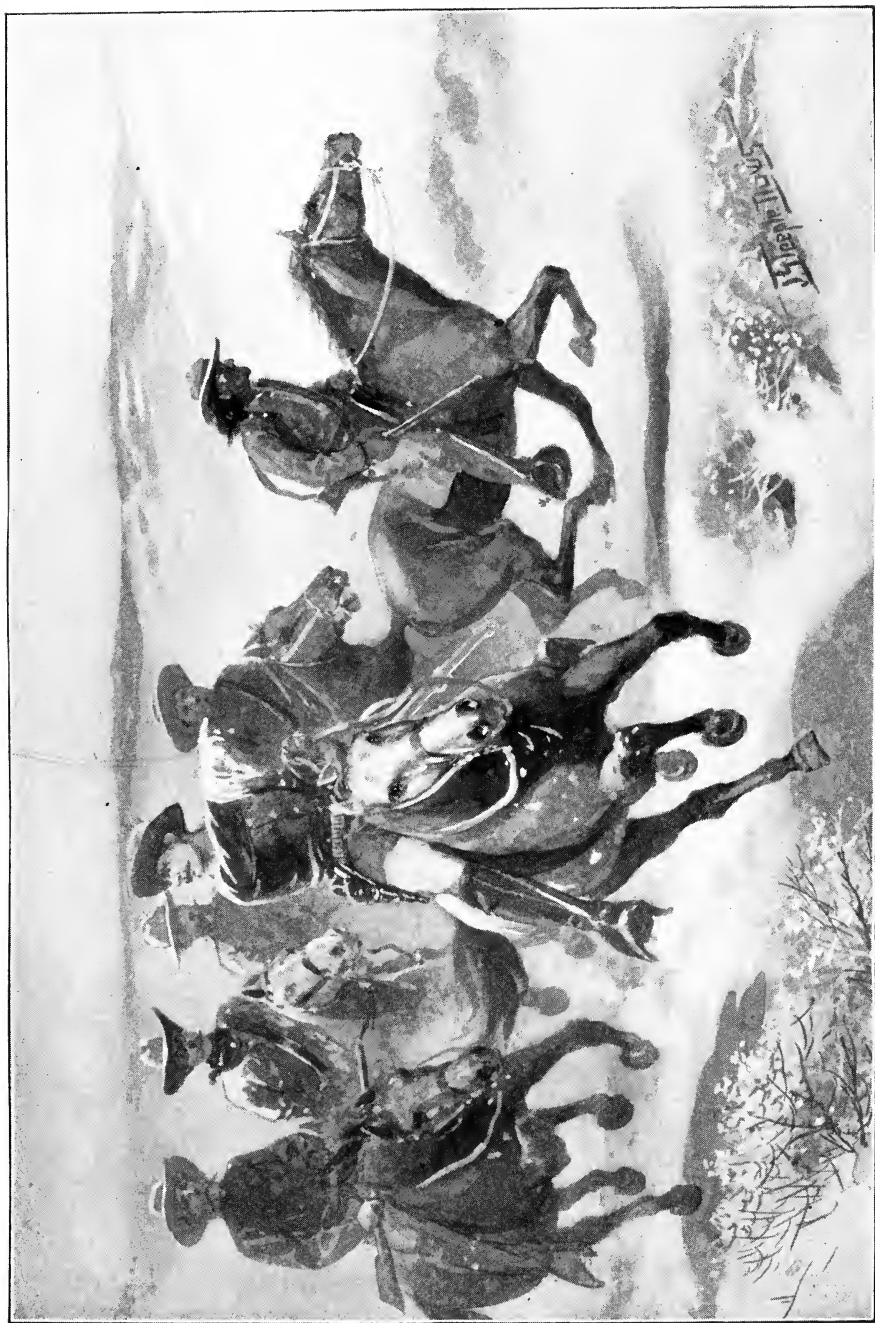
### *CLEVELAND'S FIRST ADMINISTRATION, 1885-1889 (CONCLUDED)*

[*Authorities:* Among the matters discussed in this chapter are the anarchist riots at Chicago during Mr. Cleveland's first administration and the murder by them of a number of policemen. The anarchists were subsequently tried, and punished by execution or imprisonment. Later, a governor of Illinois, obviously in the hope that it will help his political fortunes, denounces those who were instrumental in bringing those miscreants to justice, and pardons those that survive. One of the least hopeful signs of permanence in a government like our own is that such men can become leaders of political parties, have themselves elected to high office, and so become efficient in controlling and directing the industrial and political destiny of our country. It seems, when speculating about such episodes, that the elective franchise has been too generously conferred. The rabble of Europe come here, not with the intention of becoming good, law-abiding citizens of our republic, but to breed discontent among our workingmen and to reap advantage from the dissensions that result from their mischievous propaganda. They are speedily invested with the franchise, and help to place in office such men as the governor referred to.]



Castle Garden, New York City.

**T**HE Apache-Indians of the Southwest are the most murderous of all the red men that have resisted the settlement of their country by the white people. It has been shown that the grossest injustice marked the action of the first settlers towards the Indians, and from that day until the present hour this unwisdom, dishonesty, and fraud have prevailed to a greater or less degree. It has been truly said that back of all the Indian outbreaks and massacres the inciting cause will be invariably found in broken treaties, scoundrelly agents, and disregarded obligations on the part of the national government. It is a sad fact that in every Indian outbreak it is the innocent and not the guilty that suffer.





But, aside from the injustice towards the Apaches, they committed many of their crimes in pure wantonness. They are treacherous, as merciless as tigers, and with a power of endurance that approaches the marvellous. One of those stocky, iron-limbed bucks will lope up the side of a mountain for half a mile without the slightest increase of respiration; he will ride over the alkali plains of Arizona and New Mexico when the flaming sun so heats the metal of the weapons of his pursuers that they blister their hands; he will endure thirst for hours, and if at the end of two or three days he decides to eat, he will feast upon serpents, or insects, or kill his pony and continue his raid on foot; a party of them will burrow in the sand that is hot enough to roast eggs, peering out like so many rattlesnakes, until the unsuspecting wagon-train has reached the right spot, and then burst upon them like a cyclone; if hard pressed they will scatter like a covey of quail. When pursuit has been made impossible they come together in some mountain gorge, fifty miles away. They would burn the buildings of a ranch, slaughter the men, women, and infants, and by the time a pursuit could be organized would be repeating the atrocity a dozen miles distant. The bravest man shuddered for his family when news reached him that Victoria, or Mangus, or Geronimo had broken away from the reservation, and with eight or ten hostiles was spreading desolation and woe along the frontier.

There was no trouble with the Warm Spring Indians until 1872. They were satisfied with their fertile lands in Warm Spring Valley, New Mexico, and only asked to be let alone. But there were plenty of greedy white men who coveted the land, and they persuaded the Interior Department to order the Indians to leave. In March, 1872, they were taken to the barren region around Fort Tularosa, to be taught the improved methods of farming. Nature interposed a check, for the soil was not only worthless, but it was so cold that ice formed except for three months in the year, and the only vegetation that would grow was stunted turnips. General Howard saw the blunder that had been made, and had the Warm Spring Indians sent back to their old homes. It was not long, however, before a still greater mistake was committed, when they were removed to the San Carlos Reservation. There the water was brackish and the soil sterile, but, worst of all, the section was the home of a thousand Chiricahua Apaches, who were hereditary

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The  
Apaches

Injustice  
to the  
Apaches

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

enemies of the Warm Spring band, hardly three-fourths as numerous.

The leader of the Warm Spring Indians was Geronimo, the most famous of the miscreants that spread terror and desolation for years through the Southwest. His father was Mangus Colorado, who was,



AN APACHE WARRIOR

Geron-  
imo

if possible, worse than the son. Mangus Colorado was one of the few Indians who had no ground of complaint against the whites; they had never ill-used him, but his hatred of them was intense. He trained his son in this terrible school, and when finally Mangus was killed, he left a worthy successor behind him.

Geronimo pushed the work of massacre so relentlessly that a vigorous effort was made to run him down. One of those enlisted against him was a chief named Chato. This Indian was a cousin of

Geronimo, and the two claimed to be enemies. It was Chato who murdered, some years before, the family of Judge McComas at a crossing of the river Gila. Although Chato afterwards professed to be a good Indian, and never tired in the pursuit of his cousin, there are grounds for believing that a secret understanding existed between

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



AN APACHE HOME

them, and that Geronimo received timely warning of every threatening movement against him.

Finally Geronimo declared that he would be a hostile no more. He remained quiet and peaceful for a time, but in May, 1885, he broke away from the reservation, taking with him thirty-four warriors, eight youths, and ninety-one women, the party not going into camp until they had ridden one hundred and twenty miles. Their

**Geronimo on a Raid**

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

A Cap-  
ture and  
an  
Escape

pursuers were at their heels, and kept it up for several hundred miles, but not once did they get within gunshot, and the band found safety among the mountains. The hunt, however, was maintained, and at last a desperate effort resulted in the capture of Geronimo. He was held prisoner a single night, when he broke away again. Returning some days later with several warriors, he caught up a white woman and threatened to kill her if she did not point out his wife's tent (this chief is now living with his seventeenth wife). She showed him the tent, and, seizing his wife, he was off before any man knew of his presence in camp.

Captain H. W. Lawton took up the pursuit May 5, 1885, with the intention of operating within Mexican territory, as it was thought that Geronimo would withdraw to his stronghold in the Sierra Madres. Instead, however, his band separated into small parties, and began a bloody raid in Southwestern Arizona and Northwestern Sonora. Captain Lawton therefore changed his original plan, and took up the direct pursuit.

Lawton's command included thirty-five men of Troop B, Fourth Cavalry, twenty Indian scouts, twenty men of Company D, Eighth Infantry, and two pack-trains. They left Fort Huachuca, and entered at once upon their difficult and dangerous task.

In June, fresh detachments of scouts and infantry took the places of the others who were worn out, and in the following month the hostiles were driven southeast of Oposura, the pursuers having travelled by that time a distance of 1,400 miles, over parched desert and wild mountains. Never before were the Apaches pressed with so persistent vigor. Three times they were forced to abandon their animals and flee on foot. "Every device known to the Indian," says Captain Lawton, "was practised to throw me off the trail, but without avail. My trailers were good, and it was soon proved that there was no spot the enemy could reach where security was assured."

A  
Vigorous  
Pursuit

When the cavalry were used up, infantry and Indian scouts took their place, doing a work whose difficulty can hardly be understood. During the day the heat was frightful, and the rain fell in torrents at night. Many of the iron-limbed soldiers succumbed, until only fourteen of the infantry were left. When they were barefoot they gave up, and Lieutenant A. L. Smith with his cavalry took their places.

Amazing as was the endurance of the Apaches, they had never known anything like this. The tremendous pursuit was due to Gen-



eral Miles, who had succeeded General Cook, relieved at his own request. As proof of the almost incredible work done by this command during more than four months, they passed a distance exceeding 3,000 miles, the trail of the Apaches crossing and recrossing

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



ON THE WAR PATH

itself, and leading through the wildest portions of what seemed inaccessible mountains. Scout Eduardy once rode a single horse nearly 500 miles within the period of a week. The raiding and massacring covered a region of 30,000 square miles, while about 3,000

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The  
Rene-  
gades

soldiers on our side of the line, and as many Mexican soldiers across the border, were trying to run down the hostiles.

General Miles pressed the pursuit with untiring vigor. The mountains where they were likely to go were thoroughly scouted. The renegades, in addition to the unspeakable Geronimo, included Natchez, son of the famous Cochise, and more than thirty others. These men knew the trails and passes and water-holes throughout the wild section, and being impeded by no baggage, were able for a long time to elude their pursuers. Our soldiers stationed guards at the water-holes, and the heliographic service, just introduced, flashed orders to troops in the field, from peak to peak, across immense areas of country.

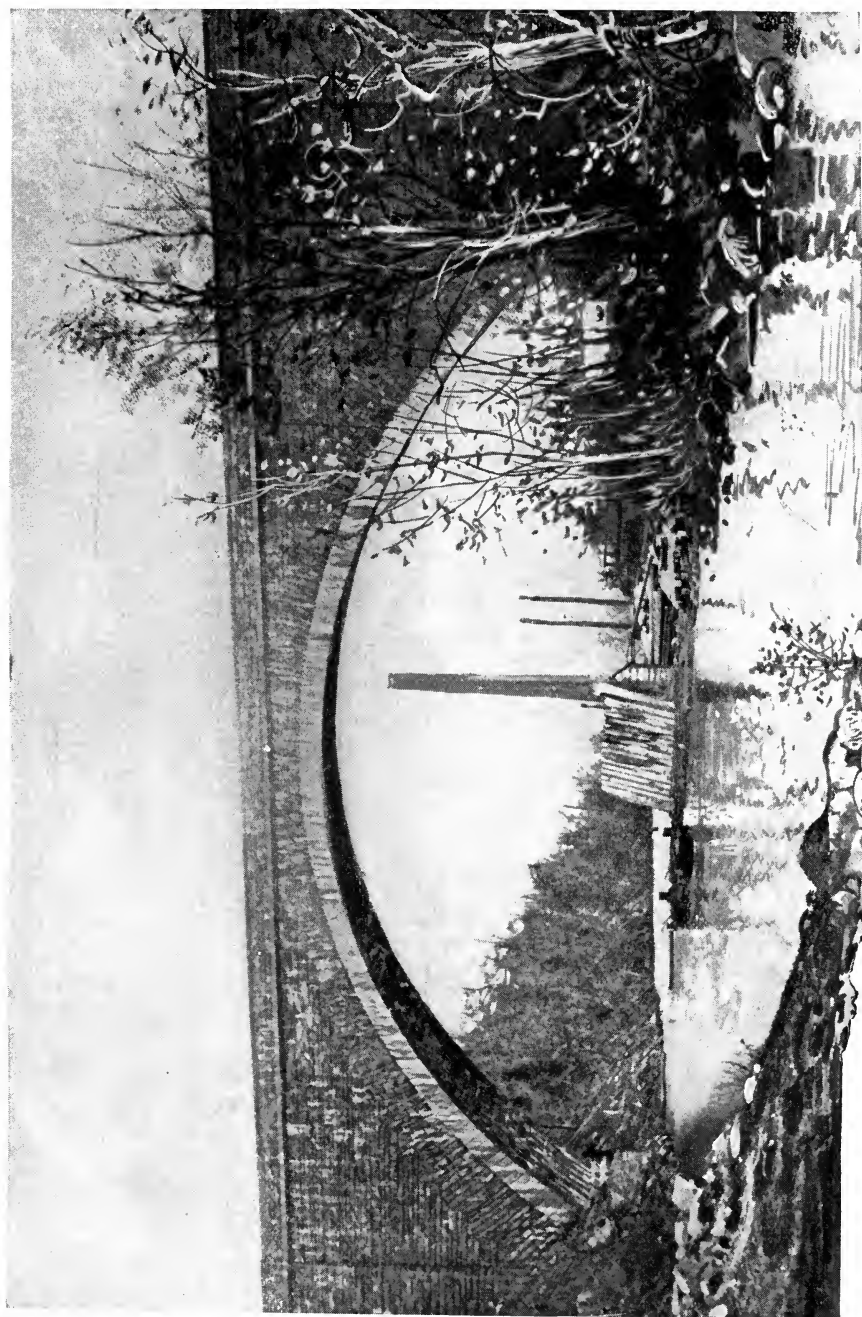
Captain Lawton, of the Fourth Cavalry, kept up the pursuit of Geronimo's band and gave the Indians no rest. Frequently he dashed into their camp and captured their provisions and stock, but the warriors saved themselves by skurrying into the mountains; and the pursuit being still pressed, they hurried across the border into Mexico.

This, however, availed them nothing, for the soldiers (in accordance with an understanding with the Mexican authorities) galloped after them, and the Mexican troops joined in the pursuit. A few days later a deserter brought in news that Geronimo's band was encamped near the town of Fronteras, in the Sierra Madre, and that they were worn out and short of ammunition. The wily Geronimo was trying to make a treaty with the Mexicans which would leave him free to raid American territory.

Geron-  
imo  
brought  
to Bay

Learning these facts, Lieutenant Charles B. Gatewood, of the Sixth Cavalry, volunteered to go into the Apache camp and try to persuade Geronimo to surrender. Gatewood spoke Apache, and was an old acquaintance of the great war chief, but the task he offered to perform was so perilous, as, in the opinion of his friends, to offer no hope and to involve the certain death of the daring officer. Gatewood was an experienced Indian fighter, and he knew that these ferocious miscreants were in the worst mood conceivable, because of being run down, and the probability was that he would be killed on the instant he placed himself within their reach. Nevertheless, he set out without hesitation, accompanied by two Chiricahua scouts.

The Apaches were encamped in an abandoned Jesuit mission village of old adobe houses, with an adobe wall around it. When



CABIN JOHN BRIDGE, NEAR WASHINGTON. FROM A WAR-TIME SKETCH



near the place, Gatewood dismounted, and leaving his horse in charge of the two scouts, walked into the village. The moment the Indians saw him, they caught up their guns. Gatewood laid down his carbine, and, recognizing Geronimo, beckoned to him to approach. The chief advanced, and the two sat down beside each other, on a pile of stones, for a talk, while the sullen warriors, a short distance away, grimly awaited the orders of their leader.

Almost the first words of Geronimo were a demand of the visitor as to whether he knew the risk he ran, and whether he expected to leave the place alive. The lieutenant's reply was the only one that could save his life:

"Of course you can kill me, but you are a great chief that I have known for years, and to whom I give my confidence. Could you gain anything by it? The Mexican troops are coming from the south, and we are only a few miles to the north. You will soon be surrounded; will you not be wise, therefore, in surrendering to us and in trusting to our honor?"

Opening the conversation in this way, Gatewood conducted it with exquisite tact. Knowing thoroughly the Indian character, he flattered the terrible chief, lulled his suspicion, roused his self-interest, and increased his fear of the consequences of continuing his raids and massacres. The officer saw that he had succeeded in interesting Geronimo, who finally promised, on the assurance of Gatewood that he should be allowed to come and go in safety, to visit Captain Lawton on the morrow for the purpose of having a talk with him.

This ended Lieutenant Gatewood's mission, and bidding the chief good-by, he walked out of the village unmolested and returned to camp. On the following day Geronimo visited Captain Lawton, and soon after the two set out for Fort Bowie to meet General Miles, the Apache band and Captain Lawton's command marching on parallel lines, and often encamping within sight of each other. Eleven days later they met General Miles at Skeleton Cañon, he being on his way from Fort Bowie. At this place Geronimo and Natchez, with their followers, surrendered upon the single condition that their lives should be spared. Geronimo, Natchez, and two of their warriors rode in an ambulance to Fort Bowie, the nearest railway station, the others following on foot. Thence they were sent eastward to Fort Pickens. Soon afterwards all of the Chiricahua and

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Lieut.  
Gate-  
wood's  
daring

Surren-  
der of the  
Apaches

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Warm Spring Apaches remaining on the San Carlos reservation were removed to Fort Marion in Florida.\*

Regarding the heroism displayed by Lieutenant Gatewood, Captain Charles Nordstrom says :

"When Lieutenant Gatewood volunteered to convey terms to Geronimo he knew that his life depended on the simple caprice of one of the most bloodthirsty savages on the American continent—



A GALLANT EXPLOIT

A  
Merited  
Tribute

that his chances of returning to his wife and babe alive were probably less than those that his 'scalp-lock' dangling from the end of a lodge-pole would furnish the enemy as they danced around it the enthusiasm necessary to continue the campaign. But if he thought of these things no one ever knew, and he departed upon his hazardous journey with the same nonchalance he would have prepared for his daily gallop. His mission proved successful—Geron-

\* Another of the many exploits of our soldiers deserves record. In a fight in the Pointa Mountains, May 3, 1886, Lieutenant Powhatan H. Clark, of the Tenth Cavalry, dashed forwards at the risk of his life and carried off Corporal Scott, who was desperately wounded and lying helpless under a hot fire of the Apaches. This gallant officer was injured and drowned in the river near Fort Custer, Mont., in 1893.

imo and his people, excepting a small band under Mangus—who later surrendered to Cooper, of the Tenth Cavalry—in due course surrendering unconditionally to General Miles at Fort Bowie. This was the second time that Gatewood had bearded the lion in his den.

“Geronimo had surrendered! The Southwest was wild with joy. Men shook hands, congratulating each other on the happy issue of the campaign; women kissed and wept in each other’s arms, for their little ones were no longer in danger of having their throats cut or their brains battered out against the side of the cabin, while they looked on in anguish, knowing the worse fate in store for them. A feeling of unutterable relief and thankfulness was experienced by all, tempered, however, by the unnatural anxiety concerning the disposition to be made of the ‘prisoners of war.’ Geronimo had surrendered before, only to ‘break out’ again with renewed acts of fiendishness. ‘Will he be allowed to do the same thing over again when he gets rested?’ was the question asked on all sides.

“No man in this country has read the lessons of experience to greater advantage than General Miles, as his action at this stage amply demonstrated. His acquaintance with the previous history of the Indian question in Arizona, with a thorough knowledge of the Indian character, convinced him that again to turn Geronimo and his band loose as ‘prisoners of war’ to prey upon the people at their leisure, as had been done before, would be one of the most gigantic crimes of the nineteenth century, for the commission of which he did not propose to be held responsible. Promises of future good behavior did not avail; these had been made before, only to be broken. It was proposed to take no further chances, but to put it forever out of the power of these wild beasts to do further harm. And thus it happened that almost before the ‘Indian Ring’ on the one hand and the Indian Commission on the other knew that Geronimo was in our hands, he and his followers were shipped off to St. Augustine, the Indian Botany Bay, where in meditation upon his past misdeeds he had become a ‘quiet, docile old man.’

“Arizona and New Mexico took a long breath. The snake had not only been scotched, but virtually killed. Every town, from Albuquerque to Tucson, gave itself up to the joy of the hour. Fêtes were organized, balls and parties were given, and every one without regard to past affiliations did all in his power to honor him who had courageously delivered the people from the deadly menace

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

General  
Rejoic-  
ing

The  
Rene-  
gades  
Brought  
East-  
ward

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

of a merciless foe. The name of Miles was on every lip, his praises sung by all.

"Geronimo's deportation marks the commencement of a period of prosperity unequalled in the history of the two Territories since they were added to the national domain as one of the results of the



THE END OF IT ALL

Prosper-  
ity in the  
Two  
Territo-  
ries

Mexican war. The people who but yesterday were fleeing their borders prepared to remain, and a tide of immigration set in that has continued ever since. The wife and mother no longer kissed her husband good-by, as he went forth to his daily vocations, with the sickening fear that he might be brought back to her cold in





NATIONAL CEMETERY, RICHMOND, VA.



death, the victim of some sneaking Apache's bullet; the husband and father departed to his mine or ranch, cheered by the certainty that on his return he would not find his cabin in ashes, his children murdered and mutilated, his wife gone, but where he left it in the morning—his loved ones running to meet him, the glad smile of conscious security mantling their happy faces. Is it to be wondered that these people love Nelson A. Miles?

"It was the writer's good fortune to be present when General Sheridan gave utterance to that *bon mot* which has since become so celebrated. It was in January, 1869, in camp at old Fort Cobb, Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, shortly after Custer's fight with Black-kettle's band of Cheyennes. Old Toch-a-way (Turtle Dove), a chief of the Comanches, on being presented to Sheridan, desired to impress the General in his favor, and striking himself a resounding blow on the breast, he managed to say: 'Me, Toch-a-way; me good Injun.' A quizzical smile lit up the General's face as he set those standing by in a roar by saying: 'The only good Indians I ever saw were dead.'"

At about ten o'clock at night, August 31, 1886, Richmond, Va., was violently shaken by an earthquake, an experience so new and startling that the city was thrown into wild excitement. Columbia, S. C., received a more severe shock, the buildings swaying back and forth, while the terrified inhabitants rushed into the streets in their night-robes. There were lesser shocks at Memphis, Nashville, Raleigh, Chattanooga, Selma, Lynchburg, Norfolk, St. Louis, Mobile, Louisville, Wilmington (Del.), Wilmington (N. C.), Cleveland, Chicago, and as far north as Albany, N. Y.

None of these cities, however, suffered to the extent of Charleston, S. C. Telegraphic communication with the rest of the world was cut off, and the fear spread that the city had been utterly destroyed—a fear that happily proved unfounded.

It was a few minutes before ten in the evening that the first shock was felt in Charleston. From the rocking, tumbling buildings the people rushed shrieking into the streets, many believing that the last day of all things had come. Ten distinct shocks were felt at intervals of half an hour, gradually growing less severe, so that the last was only a tremor. The disturbances started several fires, and twenty buildings were burned before the flames were under control.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Sheri-  
dan's  
Bon Mot

The  
Charles-  
ton  
Earth-  
quake

PERIOD VII No element of terror was lacking. The affrighted people camped in the open streets or fled to the country for refuge.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

To the close of September, there were thirty-four recorded shocks; twenty-eight were noted in October, and fourteen in November. Most of them were slight, but the deaths numbered more than a hundred; \$10,000,000 damage was done, and two-thirds of the city required rebuilding.

Extent  
of the  
Disturb-  
ances

Most of the domestic disturbances in this country are due to foreigners, many of whom flee from their own homes to escape punishment for their crimes. Among the thousands that flock to our shores are the very dregs of society in the Old World, the worst of whom are the Anarchists, who scoff at religion and the most sacred of ordinances, and whose aim in life is to destroy existing governments by means of violence and murder.

As shown elsewhere, the country was disturbed by numerous strikes in 1886. The demand was made in Chicago and New York that eight instead of ten hours should constitute a full day's work. Many of the disputes were settled by compromise, but generally the demand was refused. Because of this, 40,000 workmen in Chicago went on a strike. They were mainly iron-workers, brick-makers, lumbermen, freight handlers, and factory hands.

Anarch-  
istic Riot  
in  
Chicago

On Monday, May 3, a swarm of men, incited by the pestilent Anarchists, and numbering more than 10,000, attacked the McCormick Reaper Works, on Western Avenue. In the midst of the turmoil, a patrol-wagon, containing twelve policemen, hurried to the spot. Drawing their revolvers, they faced the mob, which had doubled in numbers, and ordered them to disperse. They replied with a volley of stones. Then the police fired over their heads and were jeered at. When this had occurred twice, the officers aimed directly at the rioters and hit several. The mob returned the fire, but harmed no one.

Other patrol-wagons dashed up, and the police forced back the strikers and cleared the streets. The trembling workmen in McCormick's Works were brought out and escorted home, amid the taunting of the people at the windows and on the sidewalks.

On the evening of Tuesday some three thousand men and boys gathered at the old Haymarket Plaza, Des Plaines and Randolph streets, in answer to a call circulated by handbills printed in English and German. Most of the men were armed, expecting a collision

with the police. In the midst of a wild harangue by one of the Anarchists, Inspector Bonfield with a column of policemen forced his way through the mob to the wagon which the speakers used as a platform, and commanded the orator to cease and the crowd to disperse. The mob answered with stones and hoots and grew more demonstrative because of the forbearance of the officers.

In the midst of the confusion, some person standing at the entrance to an alley opening on Des Plaines Street (or in the wagon), hurled a small, thin object, which spat fire as it dropped to the ground in front of the body of policemen. It was a dynamite bomb, and the next moment it exploded with awful effect. Seven policemen were killed, eleven crippled for life, and twelve so badly hurt that they were unfit for duty for more than a year. Despite the appalling result, Inspector Bonfield and the remainder of his men charged upon and scattered the rioters.

The leaders in this horrible outrage were arrested and brought to trial. They were found guilty, several hanged, and a number sentenced to long terms of imprisonment. Governor Altgeld, himself a German, however, in 1893 pardoned all who were left, on the ground that their trial was not a fair one. Yet there never was a fairer trial. It is unquestionably correct law that the overt act of any band of conspirators truly interprets the criminality of all the preceding steps. All are responsible for what is done by each in pursuance of the common purpose. Never was guilt more clearly established. It may be added that Governor Altgeld's fondness for setting criminals free led him, during the latter part of his last gubernatorial term, to include among those pardoned some that he himself had sentenced when on the bench.

Since the Chicago crime a reaction has set in against Anarchists, and they have caused little trouble during the last few years.

General Philip Sheridan died after a painful illness at Nonquitt, Mass., August 5, 1888. He was born in Albany, N. Y., March 6, 1831. He received the advantages of a common school education, and was appointed to West Point in 1848. He was compelled to pass an extra year in the institution because of a fight with another cadet, and was graduated thirty-fourth in a class of fifty-two. He served on the frontier and in Washington and Oregon. His commission as first lieutenant was dated March 1, 1861, and when he came East to play his part in the great drama of the Civil War, it

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESThe  
Dyna-  
mite  
BombDeath of  
Gen.  
Sheridan

PERIOD VII was with the ambition of winning a captaincy before the struggle  
THE NEW UNITED STATES was over. He won that rank two months later, and in a little more



GENERAL PHILIP SHERIDAN

than a year was commissioned colonel of the Second Michigan Cavalry. He commanded a brigade and did brilliant work at Booneville, July 1, 1862. His commission as brigadier-general bore date

of the day of the battle. He assumed command of a division, and showed marked skill at Perryville, in the following October. In the terrific engagement at Murfreesboro, Sheridan held for several hours the key-point, and displayed dauntless bravery and fine generalship. His commission as major-general bore the date of December 31, 1862, the day on which the battle opened. He distinguished himself again in the struggle with Bragg at Chickamauga, and his division was the first to pass the crest of the ridge at Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. When Grant was made lieutenant-general of the United States, he appointed Sheridan (April 4, 1864) to the command of the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, where his services did much to hasten the conclusion of the struggle. He was made lieutenant-general March 4, 1869, and a few days later assumed command of the Division of Missouri, with headquarters at Chicago. He visited Europe during the Franco-German war, 1870-71, and was present as spectator at some of the most important engagements. He succeeded General Sherman, on his retirement, in command of the armies of the United States, November 1, 1883, and received his commission as general while he lay stricken with mortal illness.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Career of  
Gen.  
Sheridan

In the Presidential election of 1888, eight tickets were put forward. The Democratic was Grover Cleveland, of New York, and Allan G. Thurman, of Ohio; the Republican, Benjamin Harrison, of Indiana, and Levi P. Morton, of New York. In addition, the Prohibition ticket was headed by Clinton B. Fisk, of New Jersey; the Union Labor, by A. J. Streeter, of Illinois; the United Labor by Robert J. Coudret, of Illinois; the American Labor by James L. Curtis, of New York; the Industrial Reform, by Albert E. Redstone, of California, and the Equal Rights by Belva A. Lockwood, of Washington, D. C.

Presi-  
dential  
Election  
of 1888

Only an insignificant support was received by the last six tickets named. Harrison carried every Northern State except New Jersey, and received 233 electoral votes to 168 for Cleveland.





The Capitol

Washington D.C



## CHAPTER LXXXV

### *HARRISON'S ADMINISTRATION, 1889-93*

[*Authorities:* The saddest matter chronicled in this chapter is the awful disaster at Johnstown, Pa. That catastrophe, like the great Chicago fire, furnished abundant evidence that, while mankind is pre-eminently selfish, there are thousands of people sufficiently otherwise to come promptly to the aid of those that suffer from these unavoidable calamities. Aid in every possible shape, including hundreds of thousands of dollars, was promptly sent, and a profound sympathy was felt for the victims of that flood not only in the United States, but throughout civilized Europe. The dream of the altruist is that a feeling of the common brotherhood of man should grow in intensity until injury to one is recognized as an injury to all. The slaughter of the Armenians by the Turks furnishes another illustration of the manner in which the thoughtful people of the world can be wrought upon by human suffering. The shameful impotence of the "Powers of Europe" shows how the best instincts of our humanity are blighted and made of no avail by the jealousies of politics and the temporizing policy of diplomacy.]



Statuary Hall at the Capitol

**B**ENJAMIN HARRISON was born at North Bend, Ohio, August 20, 1833, and is the son of John Scott Harrison, who was the son of the ninth President. He was an excellent student in his youth, and early attracted attention by his skill in debate, while in attendance at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio. He became a law student in Cincinnati, and married Miss Lavinia Scott before his admission to the bar. When he became a lawyer he settled in Indianapolis, which has since been his home.

Harrison volunteered early in the war, and was appointed colonel of the Seventh Indiana, which he raised. He was a brave and skillful officer, and on the urgent recommendation of General Hooker was made a brigadier-general. He was prostrated by an almost fatal









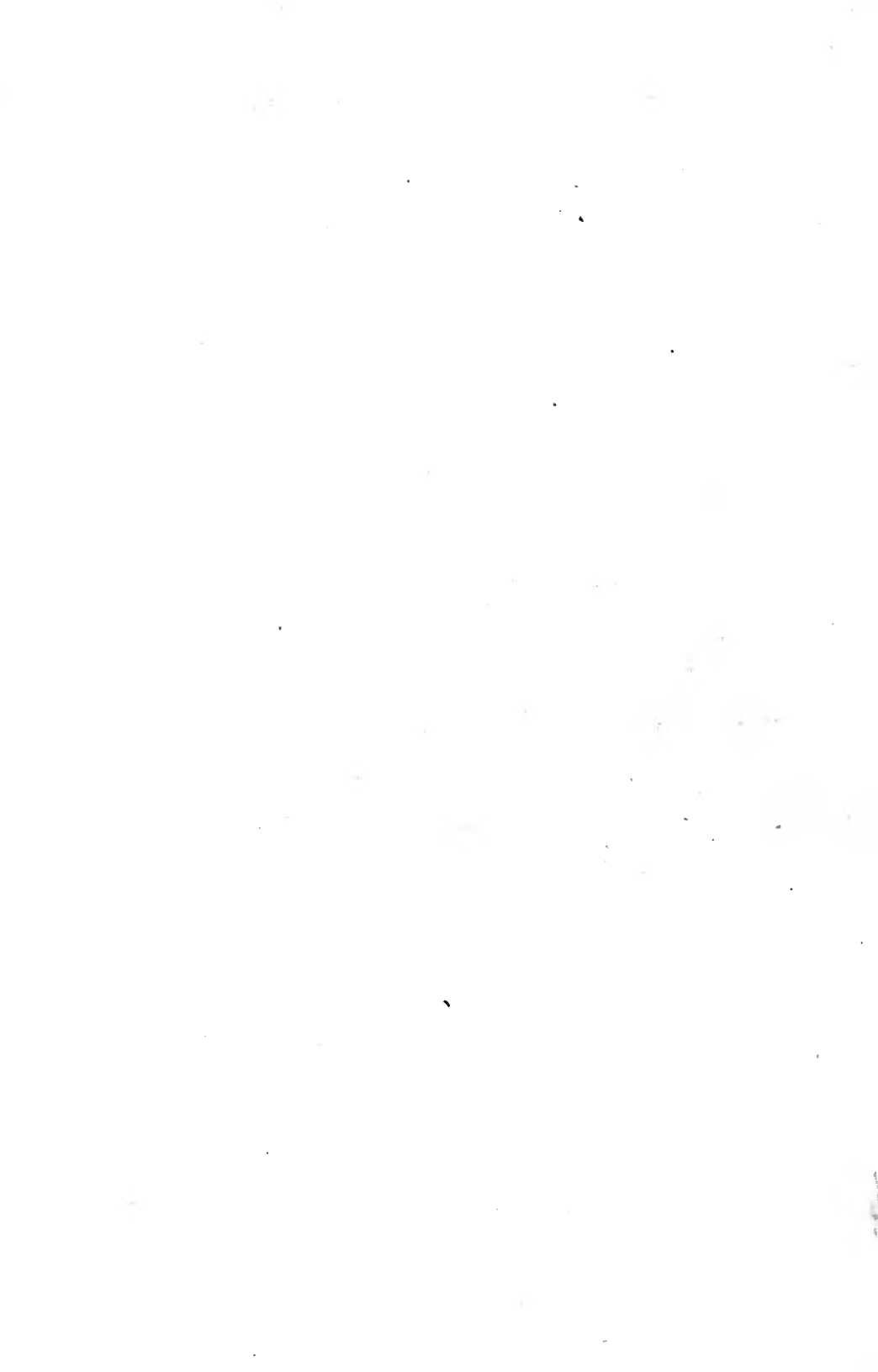
SCALES.

Statute Miles, 241=1 Inch.

0 25 50 100 200 300 400 500

Kilometres, 386=1 Inch.

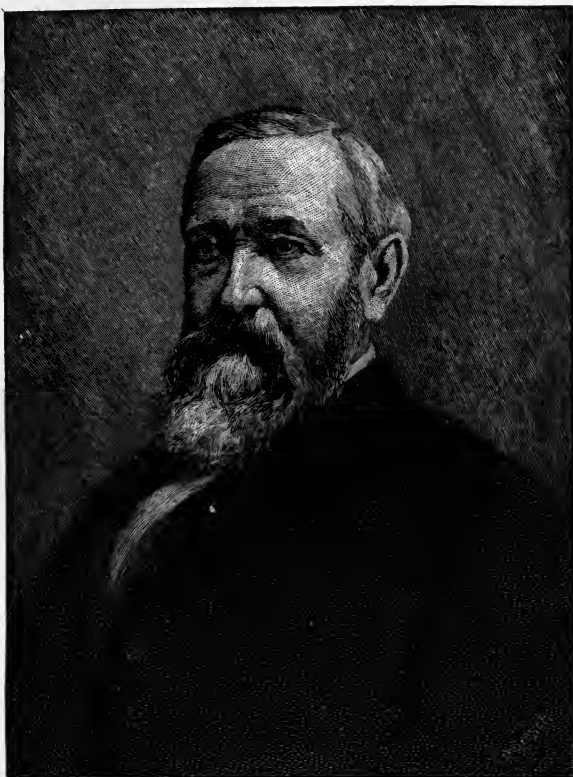
0 25 50 100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800



illness for a time, but recovered to render excellent service, and, joining Sherman at Goldsborough, commanded a brigade to the close of the war. He was elected United States Senator in 1880, and served the full term.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The Cabinet chosen by President Harrison included: James G. Blaine, Secretary of State; William Windom, Secretary of the



BENJAMIN HARRISON

Treasury (he died in 1891, and was succeeded by Charles Foster); Redfield Proctor, Secretary of War (succeeded in 1891 by Stephen B. Elkins); William H. H. Miller, Attorney-General; John Wanamaker, Postmaster-General; Benjamin F. Tracy, Secretary of the Navy; John W. Noble, Secretary of the Interior; Jeremiah M. Rusk, Secretary of Agriculture.

On the 15th of March, 1889, a hurricane destroyed or crippled all the American and German warships in the harbor of Apia, Samoa.

Naval  
Disaster  
at Samoa

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

They were anchored near each other when the terrific gale broke upon them. The engines were started, but the ships dragged their anchors and became helpless. The German gunboat *Eber* first struck the coral reef and turned keel upwards. The brave Samoans, forgetting the enmity of the sufferers, rushed into the water and saved one officer and four men, the loss being five officers and sixty-six men. The German flagship *Adler* was lifted to the top of the reef and thrown on one side. Of the one hundred and thirty officers and men, twenty were drowned or killed when the ship capsized; the rest swam to the wreck, and clung to the rigging and spars until taken off. The American steamer *Nipsic*, by fine handling, kept clear of the reef and was successfully beached. The German corvette *Olga*, after striking nearly every other vessel, was beached on a sand-flat. The British corvette *Calliope*, having the most powerful engines, slipped her cable and by a narrow chance succeeded in reaching the open sea. The U. S. steamer *Vandalia* was carried on the reef near shore and sank. Nearly all who tried to swim to land were drowned, while those who clung to the rigging were swept off by the *Trenton*, which floated by a few hours later, some falling in the water and some on the deck of the *Trenton*, which was then thrown on the beach in front of the American consulate. The *Nipsic* lost seven men; the *Vandalia* five officers and thirty-nine men, and the *Trenton* one man. On June 14, 1889, Germany, England, and the United States guaranteed the independence and neutrality of Samoa.

Along the western slope of the Alleghany Mountains, in Pennsylvania, winds the beautiful Conemaugh Valley. Sweeping to the southwest to Johnstown, it curves northwesterly to New Florence, sixteen miles distant. Johnstown, with its 30,000 inhabitants, is 39 miles from Altoona and 78 from Pittsburg, and the Pennsylvania Railway takes the course of the Conemaugh valley for 25 miles. In Johnstown are the Cambria Iron Works, with 6,000 employees.

At the head of a small lateral valley, extending some six miles from South Fork to the southeast, was the Conemaugh Lake Reservoir, owned by the South Fork Hunting and Fishing Club of Pittsburg. It was nearly a hundred yards above the level of Johnstown, a mile and a half wide at its broadest part, and extended back two and a half miles, with a depth in many places of over a hundred feet. The reservoir was by far the largest in America. The weight of the

The  
Johns-  
town  
Flood

Conemaugh River

volume of water thus held motionless by a single dam was inconceivable.

Below this dam, it will be remembered, curved the deep Cone-

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



SISTERS OF CHARITY BUILDING (AFTER THE FLOOD)

maugh Valley, half a mile wide, with steep mountain walls as its boundaries. It turned at almost right angles upon reaching Johnstown, with clusters of villages above and below, in which lived the

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

employees of the Cambria Iron Works. The dimensions of the dam were 1,000 feet in length, 110 feet in height, 25 feet thick at the top, and 90 feet at the base. It was fatally weak, because it was made wholly of earth and had no "heart wall," while, instead of crowning in the middle, it was two feet lower there than anywhere else. The discharge-pipe at the foot of the dam had been closed, and the rock spillway was choked by a grating to prevent the escape of fish.

This prodigious mass of water had kept the people below in a state of alarm for years. More than once they were thrown into panic by reports of the dam giving way under pressure of the floods, and many protests were made to the owners of the reservoir. All that they did was to have an inspection made by an engineer, who invariably reported that the dam was secure and there was no cause for fear. So in time the people believed the reports.

Signs of  
Danger

There were protracted rain-storms in the month of May, 1889, causing a great increase in the volume of water above the dam. It rose so fast that two engineers ordered the gang of men at work to open a sluiceway to relieve the pressure. They toiled with might and main, but the water continued to rise, and the danger was so imminent that several messengers were sent down the valley to warn the people. Between two and three o'clock the water pouring over the top of the dam was a foot deep and rapidly increasing. The dam was certain to give way in a short time.

Engineer Park leaped upon a horse, and, pale with excitement, for he saw the awful peril, sped down the valley, with his animal on a dead run. As he thundered past the houses and through the villages and towns, he swung his arm and shouted:

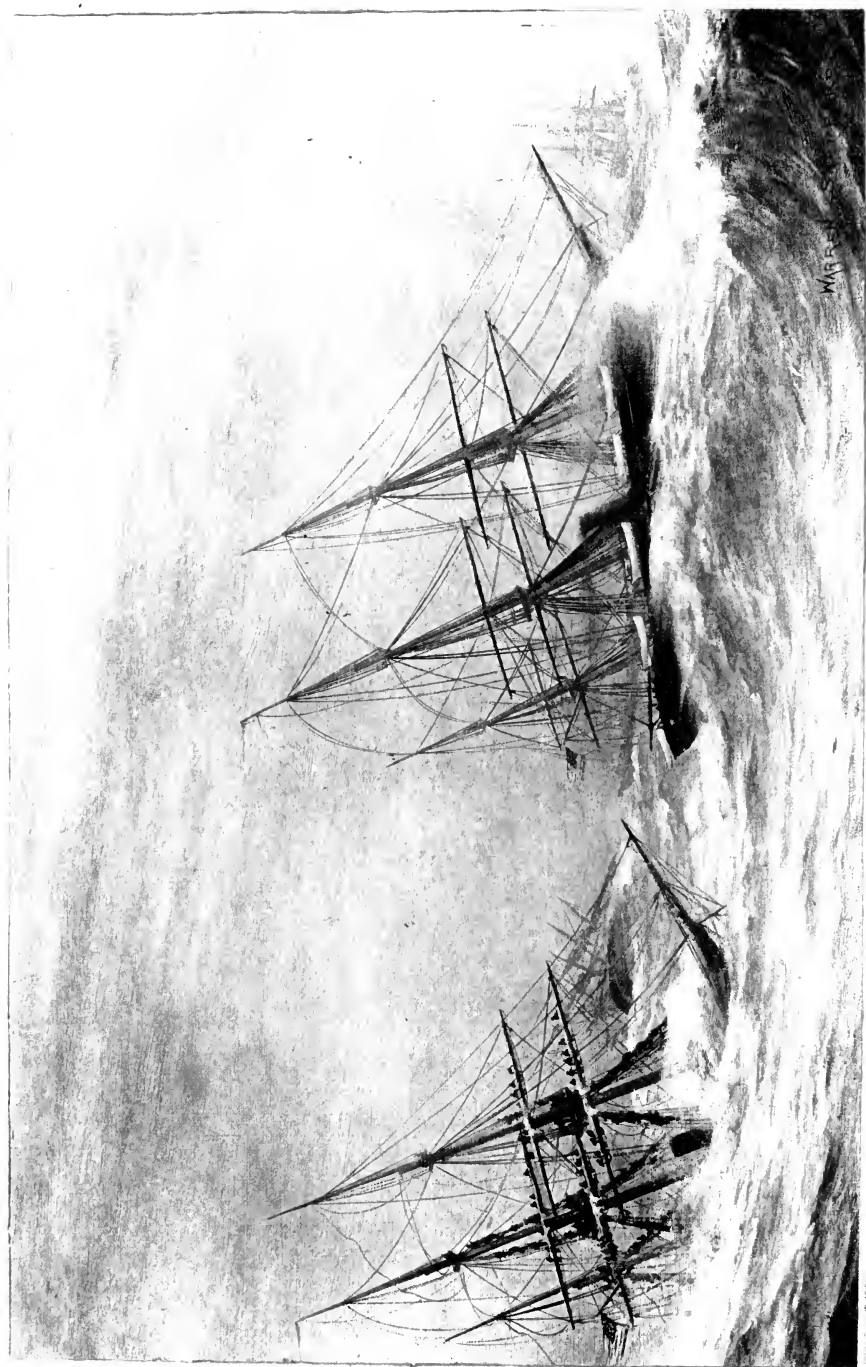
"Run to the hills! the flood is coming! Lose not a minute or you are lost!"

Sad to say, this warning, like the cry of "Wolf!" had been repeated so often that only a few people believed it. Some made their way up the mountain slopes, while others calmly talked over the matter and decided there was no cause for misgiving.

Break-  
age of  
the Dam

Engineer Park, almost frantic with excitement, was still hoarsely calling to the people to flee, when, at three o'clock in the afternoon, 300 feet in the middle of the dam suddenly slipped forward, as if on wheels, and then dissolved and disappeared like so much cobweb. Through this huge gate plunged a volume of water, forced to a height



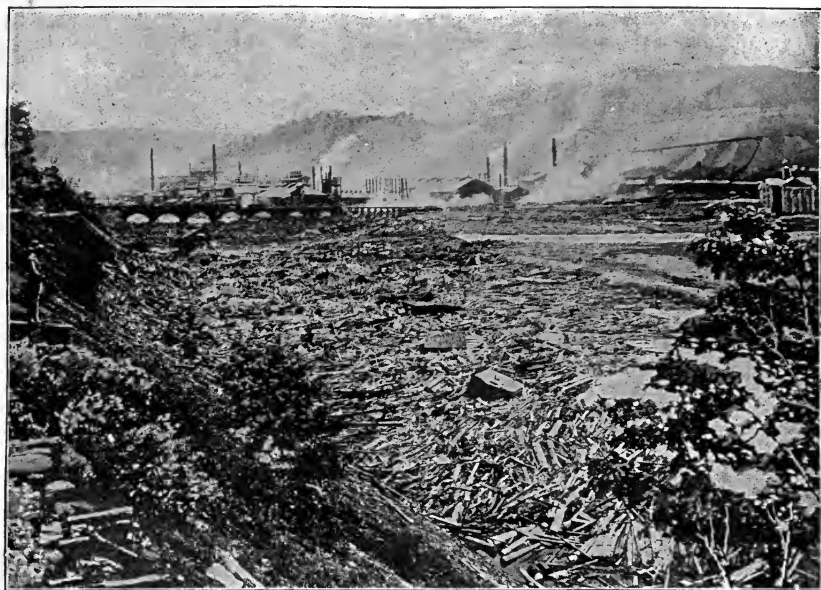




and depth of two hundred feet, and lashed by the miles of lake behind to a speed higher than that of an express railway train. It is six miles to South Fork, and the distance was passed in a few seconds more than three minutes, while all the water left the reservoir in less than an hour.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Appalling as was the velocity of the flood from the moment of starting, it became still greater. Its momentum was terrific beyond conception. The viaduct at South Fork was swept out of existence the instant it was struck, and the portage road was scoured for miles. Whirling about, the flood went down the valley like an arrow discharged straight at Johnstown, and charging at a pace greater than



VIEW OF DEBRIS AND STONE BRIDGE (AFTER THE FLOOD)

two miles a minute. It is eighteen miles from Conemaugh Lake to Johnstown, and the distance was passed in seven minutes!

The force of this mass of water rushing down the valley was incredible. The largest trees were snatched up by the roots, like so many straws, and flung high in the air or hammered sideways into the ground; rocks weighing hundreds of tons were rolled over and over like the wheels of a bicycle, and hurled aside as a boy would throw a ball; houses were playthings, and trees, rocks, and dwellings

**Terrific  
Force of  
the  
Flood**

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

were jumbled and churned together and carried resistlessly forward in the grasp of the current.

At East Conemaugh, thirty-two locomotives, with cars, side-tracks, switches, and rails, were wrenched loose in an instant, and the flood played battledore with them. The engines, weighing twenty-five tons apiece, bobbed about and dipped among the débris in the current like so many corks, while the enormous mass of wreckage thus jammed in the middle of the torrent, where its speed was greater than at the sides, formed something in the nature of a solid head to the herculean battering-ram that was spinning down the Conemaugh Valley.

The borough of Franklin was wiped out, a few persons living higher up the mountain side escaping. The 500 houses in Woodvale, almost opposite Johnstown, were compact and firm and safe, and two minutes later had vanished, and with them many lives.

Incredi-  
ble  
Speed  
of the  
Current

The flood which hurled itself directly against Johnstown was fifty feet high, half a mile wide, and thundering forward at the rate of two and a half miles a minute. In places the muddy water could hardly be seen because of the machinery, locomotives, fly-wheels, boilers, a hundred miles of twisted barbed iron wire, steel rails, trees, logs, houses, bricks, rocks, bowlders, and struggling men, women, and children that were tumbled and tossed about as if they were tennis balls.

Johnstown was struck by two divisions of the flood. The left swept over the flat at the base of the mountain and shot across the southeastern part of the city to Stony Creek, which had overflowed a number of streets. The right and central division plunged through the city, and kept to the course of Conemaugh Creek until, strange as it may seem, it collided with an artificial obstacle which it could not displace. The Pennsylvania Railway bridge to the west of Johnstown was so perfect a piece of masonry that it stood as solid as a mountain wall. The wreckage quickly choked the arches, and made the bridge itself an immovable dam. The water thus checked sheered off and struck the left division, which had just wiped out Kernville and Glendale. The two volumes of water met in the middle of Johnstown.

It was an extraordinary meeting, the two floods flying at each other as if each were jealous of the destruction done by the other. They spun round and round in a huge whirlpool, which completed the destruction of the city.

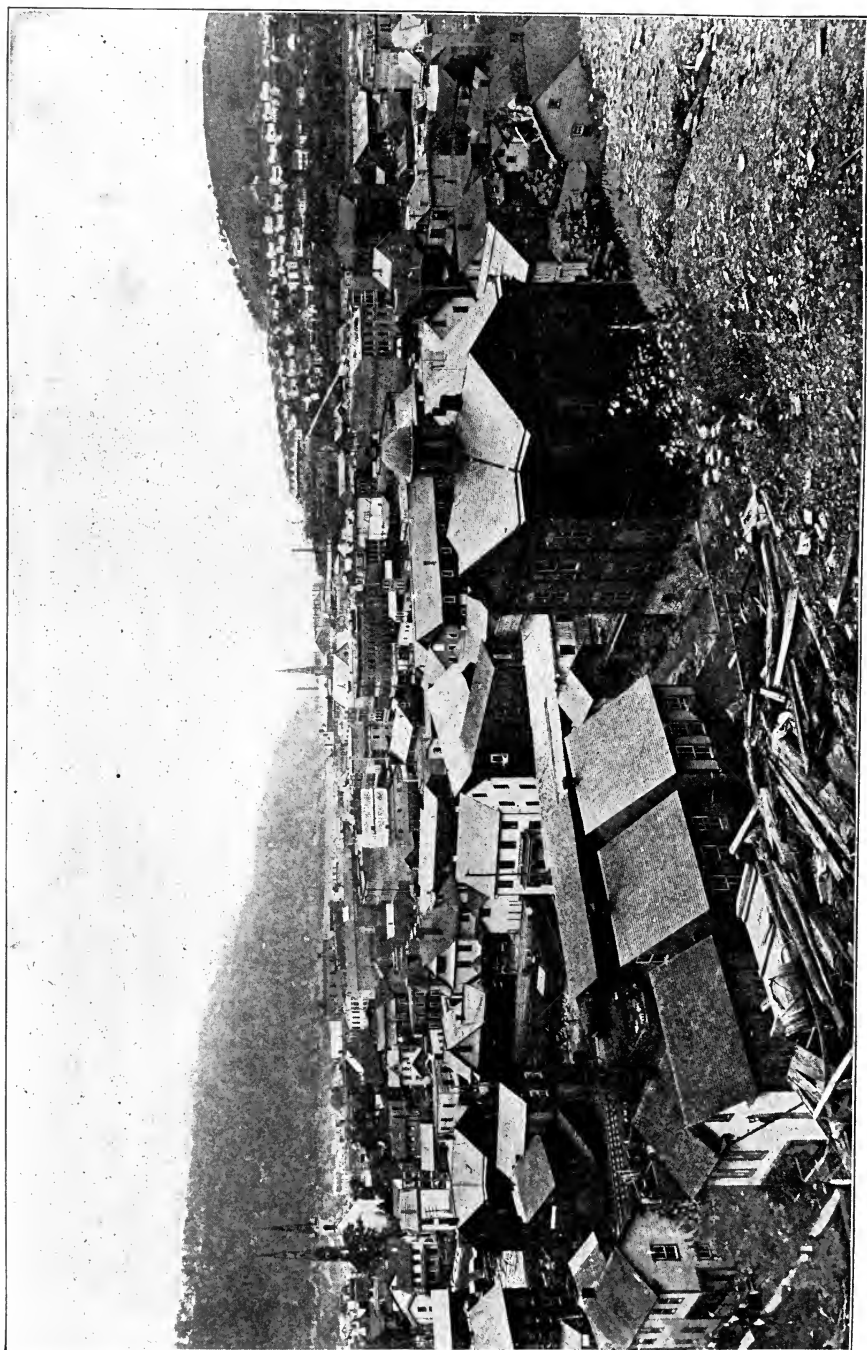
The only portion of Johnstown that escaped was the more elevated section, several strong buildings in the middle of the city, which, by some freak of the whirlpool, eluded its full force; a row of stone and

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

VIEW OF MAIN STREET (AFTER THE FLOOD)

brick structures near the railroad, the office of the Cambria Iron Works, several business blocks, and the telegraph-office. Only the walls of the business block were left. The villages below were utterly destroyed.



JOHNSTOWN, PA. (PRESENT TIME)

The firmness of the railway bridge and the clogging of its arches caused the fast accumulating waters to pour over this newly formed dam, while the wreckage stretched from shore to shore, and was piled a dozen feet above the structure. This stuff weighed thousands of tons, fifty feet deep, and extending a sixth of a mile back from the bridge. It consisted of houses, locomotives, trees, timber, machinery, furniture, and household utensils, tied inextricably together by hundreds of miles of barbed wire from the Gautier Mills. In the houses and portions of houses many people were imprisoned by the buildings, that were so wrenched that escape was impossible. While the fast-gathering crowds were striving to release the prisoners, the wreckage took fire, from some cause unknown, and scores must have been burned to death.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Check at  
the  
Railway  
Bridge

Pennsylvania promptly sent troops to Johnstown to preserve order and distribute relief. Miss Clara Barton, with a large number of members of the Red Cross Society, and a force of physicians, hurried to the scene, and everything possible was done for the relief of the sufferers. The country at large showed its sympathy by contributing nearly \$3,000,000 to the relief fund, of which New York and Philadelphia each gave \$500,000. The official list of dead was 2,280, of whom 770 were never identified. No doubt fully 5,000 people perished, some of the remains not being found until three years after the flood. Of the relief fund, \$65,000 was expended in erecting the Conemaugh Valley Memorial Hospital, which was dedicated February 4, 1892. On May 31 following a monument to the memory of the victims, and costing \$6,500, was unveiled. The owners of the faulty dam of course were never punished.\*

One of the most vicious bands of miscreants anywhere is the "Mafia" among the Italians. It includes assassins who do not hesitate to take the lives of those whom they dislike, and who will commit murder to shield any of their number from punishment.

The  
"Mafia"

Among the energetic foes of this atrocious band was David C.

---

\* Among the many strange incidents connected with this calamity none was more remarkable than that of John T. Sharkey and his wife. In the fearful struggle for life, during the flood, they became separated, and each was convinced that the other was drowned. Mr. Sharkey worked in Philadelphia, Baltimore, and other eastern cities, and finally on Monday, April 26, 1897, he arrived at Roanoke, Va. While walking along the street he came face to face with his wife, who lived near and had visited the town to do some shopping. Neither had married, both had saved considerable money, and after their singular separation for eight years, they again resumed the journey of life together.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Hennessey, Chief of Police of New Orleans. In the face of threats, he traced a number of murders to members of the Mafia, and would have brought the criminals to justice had he not been shot down at midnight, near his own door, October 15, 1890.

Assassi-  
nation  
of Chief  
Hen-  
nessy

When the crime became known, the city was thrown into uncontrollable rage. A number of suspected Italians were arrested and imprisoned. Several were identified as among the assassins, and one of them, Antonio Scaffedi, was killed in his cell by Thomas Duffy, a newspaper carrier.

Of the Italians arrested, nineteen were indicted. Nine were placed on trial, and conclusive proof was brought forward that the fatal shots were fired by Antonio Scaffedi, Antonio Marchesi, Manuel Politz, Antonio Bagnetto, and Monasterio. To the dismay of the city, six of the Italians were acquitted, and a mis-trial was entered in the case of the other three.

Beyond a doubt the jury had been corrupted, and the verdict was intolerable. The citizens, including the most prominent men in New Orleans, came together and openly resolved to take the matter in their own hands. Marching to the parish prison, on the 14th of April, they demanded the keys. Being refused, they broke in the door and sixty armed men entered. The Italians had been given a chance to hide themselves, but they were quickly found. Nine, including five of those awaiting trial, were shot to death. Marchesi was only a boy and was spared. Politz and Bagnetto were hanged outside the jail in full sight of the excited populace.

Great as was the provocation of the citizens, their killing of five of the prisoners could not be justified, for they had not been brought to trial, and their guilt or innocence remained to be established. It was claimed that four were subjects of King Humbert, and Italy took official action in the matter. Through Baron Fava, her minister, she sent a protest, which was indorsed by mass-meetings of Italians in New York, Chicago, Pittsburg, and other cities.

Anger of  
the  
Italian  
Govern-  
ment

Upon learning of the tragedy, Secretary Blaine sent a letter to Governor Nicholls, of Louisiana, expressing the deep regret of the United States Government, and called upon him to bring the offenders to justice. The governor replied that the whole subject was under investigation by the grand jury. This information was sent to Baron Fava, but his government, who seemed not to understand the methods which the Constitution compels us to follow under the



circumstances, was dissatisfied, and ordered Baron Fava to return home.

Subsequently Italy modified its demand. Secretary Blaine replied with dignity and courtesy, but the investigation dragged in New Orleans. Finally, Detective Dominick C. O'Malley and five others were indicted for attempting to bribe talesmen and thus to pack the jury, an act which was the direct cause of the tragedy. Concerning the persons engaged in the lynching, it appeared that most of the citizens of New Orleans were involved.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Tamper-  
ing with  
Justice

Investigation showed that eight of the eleven Italians killed were American citizens. Another had renounced his allegiance to King Humbert, preparatory to becoming a citizen. This left two that were Italian subjects, but it was established that they were criminals, and were in this country in defiance of the immigration laws, and, therefore, were not entitled to protection.

The result of the investigation was not pleasing to Italy, but she showed a more conciliatory disposition than at first, and the United States met the advances in the same spirit. A mutually satisfactory conclusion was reached, when our Government agreed to pay the families of the victims the sum of \$20,000, on the understanding that the action should not be taken as an acknowledgment of Federal liability for the failure of the Louisiana authorities to protect the lives of Italian subjects, but only as an evidence of American good will towards Italy. The offer was accepted, and the former cordial relations between the countries were re-established.

About this time it looked as if we were to become involved in a war with Chili. That country, which is one of the most powerful and warlike in South America, revolted against the government of Balmaceda and was successful. The insurgents charged that Patrick Egan, our minister, gave aid to the Balmacedists, and allowed many to find refuge at the Legation at Santiago. At the close of September, 1891, the angry insurgents had prevented many persons from entering and leaving the Legation, arrested American citizens, and, it may be said, held the place in a state of siege. Matters were so threatening that the United States steamer *San Francisco* was sent to join the *Baltimore*, the only American man-of-war in Chilian waters.

Threat-  
ened  
War  
with  
Chili

The irritation against Americans was increased by the charge that Admiral Brown, of the *San Francisco*, had given secret information

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESThe  
Affair at  
Valparaíso

to the Balmacedists,—a charge for which there were no grounds. Still other accusations of bad faith were made against the Americans, who were heartily hated by the Chilians that had helped to win in the revolution.

Having been given leave of absence, some forty men of the *Baltimore*, on the 16th of October, 1891, went ashore at Valparaíso, all being in uniform, but without weapons. Sailors under such circumstances are likely to be boisterous, and no doubt the Americans were somewhat disorderly. At any rate, one of them was soon involved in a wrangle with a citizen. It was like a spark to a pile of powder. Almost in an instant the Americans were fiercely assailed on every side by a mob with knives and firearms. The sailors defended themselves with great bravery, but were at fatal disadvantage. Charles W. Riggins, boatswain's mate of the *Baltimore*, was killed, and William Turnbull, a coal-heaver, mortally hurt, while others were badly wounded. The Americans were arrested and misused while being taken to prison, but they were soon set free, as no criminal charge could be brought against them.

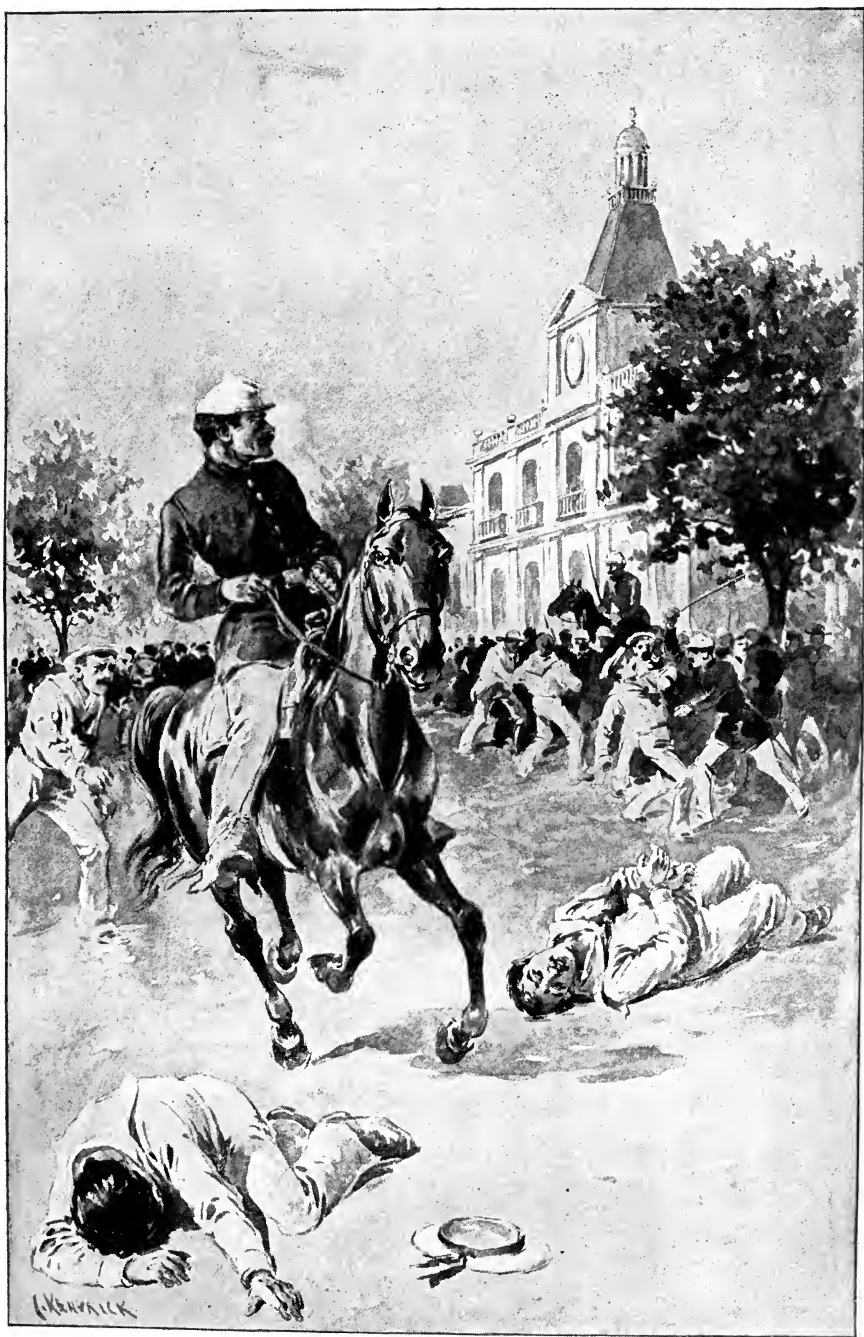
In obedience to orders from Washington, Captain Schley, of the *Baltimore*, made a prompt investigation of the affair. He reported that Riggins was set upon and beaten while riding in a street car, and then dragged out, and killed by a pistol shot; that the police were brutal in arresting the men; that a number of the wounds were made by bayonets, proving that the police took part in the assault, and that the Americans gave no cause for the attack. Captain Schley did not forget to note one fact—a number of the police and of the sailors of the Chilean fleet did their utmost to protect the Americans.

As directed by our Government, Minister Egan called the attention of the Chilean authorities to the report of Captain Schley, asked for their statement of the case, and notified them that if the facts were found as reported by Captain Schley, full reparation would be insisted upon.

Curtness  
of the  
Chilian  
Govern-  
ment

The reply to this was that no weight could be given to the American officer's report; that the matter was under investigation by the Chilean authorities, who promised to judge and punish the guilty; that since judicial investigation under Chilean law is secret, the time had not come to make known the result; and finally, that the demands of the United States could not be agreed to.

This reply was almost insulting. President Harrison referred to



ATTACK ON AMERICAN SAILORS AT VALPARAISO

COPYRIGHT 1897

FROM THE ORIGINAL DRAWING BY CHARLES KENDRICK

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

it as "offensive," but awaited the official verdict. The inquiry came to an end January 8, 1892, and declared that the incident was started by a brawl between drunken sailors of both nations, and that the police did all they could to suppress the disorder. Señor Manuel Matta charged in the Chilean Senate that the American minister and consul at Valparaíso had kept back testimony which would have cleared up the matter. Matta sent a circular to the Chilean Legations in the United States, directly charging falsehood against the American minister and the American naval officers in their reports to Washington, and making discourteous references to Secretary Tracy and the President of the United States.

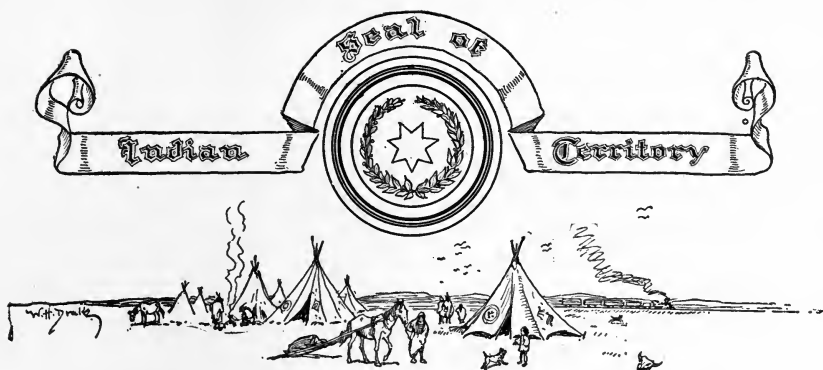
Settle-  
ment of  
the Dis-  
pute

A sharp correspondence took place between the nations, and the United States gave Chili the choice of war or, 1, an apology for the attack on the sailors of the *Baltimore*; 2, an indemnity to the sailors injured, and to the families of those killed by the mob; 3, the withdrawal of Matta's insulting letter.

Chili hesitated, but complied with all these demands, a note to that effect reaching Washington, January 27, 1892. She offered to leave to the decision of the United States Supreme Court the question of payment for the acts of the mob at Valparaíso. Thus once more was dissipated the rising war-cloud. \*

\* This award, amounting to \$75,000, was distributed by the Secretary of the Navy, February 9, 1893, as follows: To the families of those killed, namely, Charles W. Riggin, boatswain's mate, and William Turnbull, coal-heaver, \$10,000 each. To those seriously injured: Jeremiah Anderson, coal-heaver, \$5,500; John Hamilton, carpenter's mate, \$5,000; John W. Talbot, seaman apprentice, \$4,000; John H. Davidson, landsman, \$3,000; George Panter, coal-heaver, \$2,500; William Lacey, coal-heaver, \$2,000; Herman Fredericks, seaman, \$1,500; Henry C. Jarrett, seaman, \$1,500; John McBride, oiler, \$1,500; John Butler, seaman apprentice, \$1,500. To those assaulted and detained in prison, eighteen in number, sums ranging from \$1,200 down to \$700. To those arrested or slightly injured, twenty-three in number, sums ranging from \$500 down to \$300.



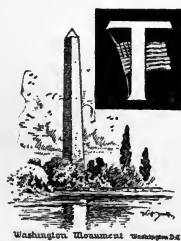


## Indian Encampment

### CHAPTER LXXXVI

#### *HARRISON'S ADMINISTRATION, 1889-1893—(CONTINUED)*

[*Authorities:* A well-known and safe induction established by innumerable facts in the history of the race is that an inferior civilization coming into contact with a civilization that is superior is destroyed. The story of the Aborigines of Peru and of Mexico, the disappearance of some North American Indian tribes, and the rapid decrease of the negro population are illustrations of the operation of this law. For it is a law,—pitiless, relentless, not to be escaped. It is, besides, irremediable. The higher civilization may be a kindly one, and seek to use its good offices to prevent the destruction of the other, but such efforts are always in vain. Mr. Spencer has condensed the formal statement of the law into his celebrated phrase, "the survival of the fittest." Nature puts a premium upon fineness of physical and mental fibre. By such means she is slowly moving the human race towards that period called the Millennium. In this chapter we have a description of one of the last acts in the drama of the red man's journey towards the "setting sun." It is a piteous drama, and one calculated to stir the sympathy of the philanthropist. The authorities for this and following chapters are many and various. Contemporary publications have been carefully consulted.]



**T**HE most terrible Indian war in the history of our country impended during the winter of 1890-91. The cause need not be given, for it has always been the same, and doubtless will be to the end. The Indian Bureau was dishonest to the core, and the red men were cheated right along, the white plunderers acquiring immense fortunes by their dishonesty, and none ever being punished therefor.

The most powerful of the Indian tribes are the Sioux, who number probably 30,000. They occupied the Sioux Reservation, 35,000 square miles in extent, and slightly larger than the State of Maine. In this reservation are five agencies: Standing Rock, Cheyenne

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Two  
Classes  
of Sioux

River, Brule, Rosebud, and Pine Ridge, their distances apart varying from one to two hundred miles.

There are two distinct divisions or classes among the Sioux—the progressive, who till the land, dislike war, are anxious to improve their condition, and are partly Christianized; and the non-progressive, who are eager for war and pillage, hate the white men and other tribes, and are fond of excitement. The leader of this reactionary



ISSUING OXEN TO INDIANS AT STANDING ROCK AGENCY

party was Sitting Bull, who had much to do with the massacre of Custer and his cavalry in 1876. He was always an enemy of the white men, and, when there was peace, was sullen and moody, longing for the occasion to strike a blow at the people whom he execrated. He was a medicine man and chieftain, born in Dakota in 1837.

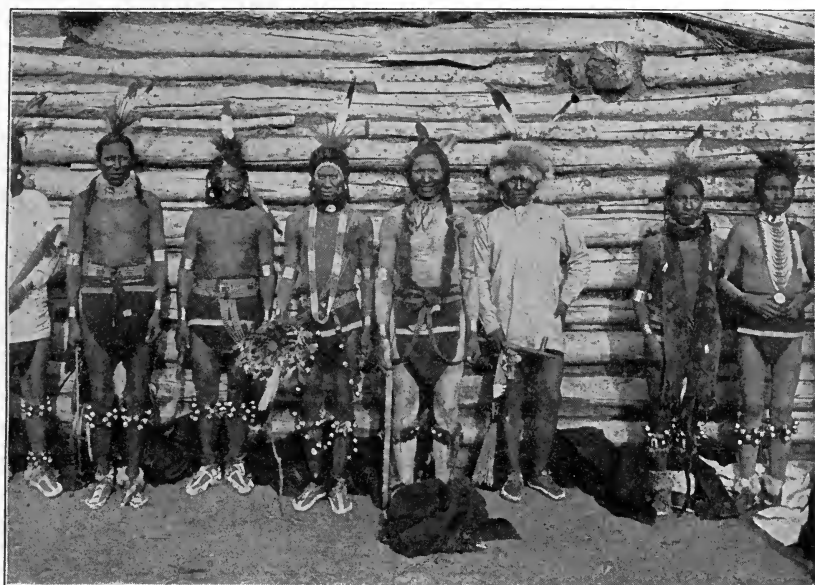
The  
"Mes-  
siah  
Craze"

What is known as the "Messiah craze" appeared among the Indians early in 1890, and spread like a prairie-fire. A warrior claimed to have received a revelation from the Messiah to the effect that He had once come to save the white race, but they despised and killed Him. Now He rejected them, and would come in the spring,

destroy the whites, but save his red children. All who believed in him were to wear a certain kind of dress and to practise the Ghost Dance as often and as long as they could. Should any one die of exhaustion while thus engaged, he would be taken directly to the Messiah, and enjoy the companionship of those gone before, and all would come back to earth to tell what they had seen.

When the Messiah appeared in the spring, he would create a new earth, which would cover the present world, and bury the whites and

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



INDIAN GHOST DANCERS

all the red men that did not take part in the dance. Then the earth should be as it was centuries ago, except that there should be no more death.

Such in brief was the new faith. The Ghost Dancers appeared everywhere. They wore short calico skirts, and joining hands, swung around in a circle, going faster and faster, becoming wilder and more frantic each minute, until when nature could stand the delirium no longer they dropped to the ground and lay as if dead. The medicine man solemnly declared that they were dead, and were then visiting the spirit world, and would soon return to describe their marvellous experience.

The  
Ghost  
Dancers

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Sitting Bull saw in this new delusion his opportunity for mischief. He sent his messengers among Big Foot's band on the Cheyenne River Reserve, the Lower Brules, farther down the Missouri, the



"SITTING BULL"

Upper Brules, or Spotted Tail's people, at Rosebud, and the aged Red Cloud's followers among the Ogalallas at Pine Ridge. There were many discontented fanatics among those people, made doubly







fierce by their dishonest treatment, and they determined to co-operate with Sitting Bull.

At the beginning of the winter of 1890, some 4,000 agency Indians were encamped at Pine Ridge. They had given up their outlying villages, churches, and schools. Twenty-five miles away on Wounded Knee Creek were 2,000 Brules and Wazazas in tents. They furnished many recruits for Sitting Bull, but hesitated about coming into the agency because of the troops. The Brules, how-

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



SITTING BULL'S HOME

ever, "enlisted," and, stealing horses and cattle, rode towards the Bad Lands, and were ready to join in hostilities as soon as they began.

It was so clear that a formidable war was coming unless Sitting Bull's plotting was checked, that it was decided to arrest him. His camp was forty-three miles southwest from Pine Ridge. On December 12, 1890, General Ruger telegraphed from St. Paul to Colonel Drum, commanding at Fort Yates, the military post near Standing Rock agency, to arrest Sitting Bull. It was the wish of General Ruger that the military and civil agents should co-operate, but Major McLaughlin, the agent, thought it wise to have the arrest made by the Indian police, believing that less irritation would be caused. A

The  
Arrest of  
Sitting  
Bull  
Ordered

PERIOD VII time was selected when most of the Indians would be away, drawing  
THE NEW their rations from the agency.  
UNITED  
STATES

It was found that Sitting Bull meant to leave the reservation, and it became necessary, therefore, to act at once. Forty Indian police



"STANDING HOLY" (SITTING BULL'S DAUGHTER)

rode towards the famous medicine man's camp, followed by two troops of cavalry commanded by Captain Féchet and some infantry under Colonel Drum.

The whole force halted within five miles of the camp and held a consultation. It was agreed that the soldiers should take station within two miles or so of the camp, so that, if needed, they could be signalled.

Ten Indian policemen entered the tent of Sitting Bull, roused him from his bed, and forced him to come outside. He was angered, and began shouting to his followers, one of whom caught up his gun, and dashing out of his tepee, called to the other warriors to bring their weapons. They ran thither, and firing began. Bull Head, the principal Indian policeman, was struck in the leg. He instantly

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



"CROW FOOT" (SITTING BULL'S SON)

turned and sent a bullet through Sitting Bull's head, as he was shouting his commands to his followers. Another of the police shot Sitting Bull at the same moment in the stomach.

The police, who were all brave men, forced the hostiles to take refuge in the stables, from which they drove them. Then the assailants secured possession of a house, into which they carried their dead and wounded. There were twice as many hostiles as policemen, and the latter were attacked so furiously that they were in

A Con-  
flict

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

danger of being killed to a man; but one of them had galloped to the top of an adjoining hill and signalled to the cavalry, who hurried up, and, opening with their Hotchkiss and Gatling guns, quickly scattered the Sioux.

The  
Losses

This is the generally accepted version of the death of Sitting Bull, but the statement has been made that it was understood among those who set out to arrest him that an excuse was to be found for ending the career of the most dangerous agitator among all the Indian tribes.

Five of the Indian police were killed, including Bull Head, the lieutenant in command, who had shot Sitting Bull. Six of the hostiles besides the chief were known to be killed, including Crow Foot, son of Sitting Bull, and a number wounded.\*

The hostiles fled to the Bad Lands, and joined Start Bull and Crow Dog, who were already there with 200 bucks. More of the disaffected arrived until the force was a formidable one. There was much relief when General Miles reached Pine Ridge Agency on the 18th of December and took charge. Five days later word was received that there were 3,000 Indians in the Bad Lands, one-sixth of whom were fighters, and that the number was rapidly increasing.

Big  
Foot's  
Band

Vast was the relief, therefore, when it was learned that Big Foot, with 200 of Sitting Bull's fugitives on Cherry Creek, had surrendered to Colonel Sumner; but the relief gave way to anxiety when news came that while Sumner was conducting his prisoners to the Missouri, the whole band broke away and hurried off to join the hostiles that were farther south.

Four companies of the Ninth Cavalry (colored), with two Hotchkiss guns and one mortar, left Pine Ridge immediately on receipt of the news, and were followed by a wagon-train and escort, the intention of the troops being to intercept the fugitives.

Four days after the escape of the latter, their camp was discovered by an Indian scout. It was on Wounded Knee Creek, eight miles

---

\* Sitting Bull really owed his death to his son Crow Foot, a bright, intelligent youth, seventeen years old. When the police came to arrest the medicine man his intention was to submit quietly. "You are very brave," said Crow Foot to his father, "but when the police come you behave like a child." Thus aroused, Sitting Bull made a resistance which proved fatal. When Bull Head, the policeman who was mortally wounded, was lying on a bed in Sitting Bull's cabin, he heard a slight noise under him. He spoke of it to his friends, who, stooping down, discovered Crow Foot and compelled him to come forth. The boy was killed by one of the Indian police, who were exasperated at the loss they had sustained. Standing Holy, Sitting Bull's little girl, who was not harmed, was about ten years old.



BATTLE OF WOUNDED KNEE.





north of Major Whiteside's position. Four troops of the Seventh Cavalry immediately rode forward, and at sight of them the hostiles, to the number of 150, formed in battle-line, with guns and knives. Major Whiteside also made ready for a fight.

Thus matters stood, when Big Foot approached unarmed and on foot. The officer dismounted and walked towards him. He was

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



"BULL HEAD"

ready to treat the chief in a friendly manner, but he did not trust him.

"We want peace," said Big Foot; "I am sick, and my people——"

"I'll not parley with you," interrupted the major; "you must surrender or fight; which shall it be?"

"We surrender, and would have done so before, had we known where to find you."

Sur-  
render of  
Big  
Foot

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Big Foot made a gesture to his warriors who raised the white flag. The band was surrounded, and a messenger sent with all haste for several troops of the Seventh Cavalry and Lieutenant Taylor's scouts to aid in disarming and guarding the prisoners, of whom 150 were warriors and 250 squaws, besides numerous children.

The troops of the Seventh arrived in the afternoon, and on the following morning Colonel Forsyth told the males to come out of their tepees for a talk. They obeyed with evident reluctance, and ranged themselves in front of the tent in which Big Foot lay sick. Colonel Forsyth then informed the Indians that in groups of twenty at a time they must give up their weapons.

Battle of  
Wounded  
Knee

The Indians were sullen and in ugly humor. They slouched into their tepees, and did not appear again for several minutes. When they did so, they handed up two rifles only. Major Whiteside was annoyed, and spoke to Colonel Forsyth. The cavalry were ordered to dismount, and they formed in a square and closed in within twenty feet of the hostiles. A detail was sent into the tepees, and it took but a brief while to find sixty guns, which were brought out.

As it was evident that the Indians were not keeping faith, the soldiers were ordered to search them. This had hardly commenced when the savages flung rifles from under their blankets, and began firing with great rapidity at the soldiers, who, it may be said, were at their elbows.

More than fifty shots were discharged before the troops understood what was going on. Then they opened with deadly effect on the hostiles, and the conflict lasted for half an hour, with the combatants almost within arm's length of each other. In the confusion and excitement, a number of Indians dashed through the lines and reached the hills to the southwest. They lost about a hundred, while twenty-four of the soldiers were killed, and thirty-three wounded, several of whom died.

Why  
Squaws  
and  
Children  
were  
Shot

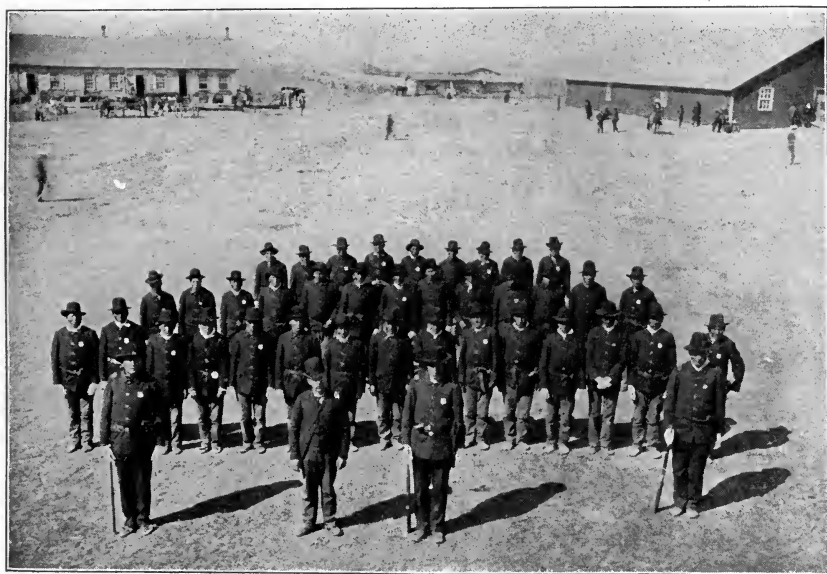
It was charged that in this most serious conflict of the uprising the soldiers pursued and shot down squaws and children. It was undoubtedly true that women and children were killed, but it was unavoidable. The garments of the squaws and bucks were so similar that it was hard to distinguish the former from the latter. One of the soldiers explained that he had no time to inquire the sex of the enemy that was aiming at his heart, nor could he investigate the age of the young buck engaged at the same work.

It must be remembered, too, that the squaws were the most furious of fighters. A swarm of them clubbed Captain Wallace to death when he lay helpless on the ground. Had these women kept out of the battle, none would have been hurt.

The belief was general that the impending war was made inevitable by the affair at Wounded Knee. The situation was graver and more serious than before.

Tired from their severe ride, the Seventh Cavalry had hardly reached camp early the next day, when a messenger arrived in great

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

INDIAN POLICE

haste at Pine Ridge with news that the Indians had fired the Catholic mission buildings and were killing the teachers and pupils. The soldiers lost no time in galloping off; but the alarm proved baseless, for it was the day-school structure, a mile nearer the agency, that was burning, but 1,800 hostiles were some distance beyond the mission, under the command of Little Wound and Two Strike.

The Seventh quickly formed in line and attacked them. It was noticed that only a few of the Indians took part in the fight. Colonel Forsyth, who was an old campaigner, believed this meant an ambush, and forbade his men to advance too far. But for this precaution the whole command would have been cut off. In truth,

Alarm at  
Pine  
Ridge

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

they were so nearly surrounded that they would have suffered severely but for the gallant assault by the colored cavalry upon the rear of the hostiles, and the headlong flight of the latter.

A Grave  
Peril

Many Indians who had remained neutral, and were looked upon as friendly, now stole away from the agency, as chance offered, and joined the enemy. Their signal-fires twinkled in the horizon; the ghost dances became more frenzied, some of the converging hostiles being drawn even from British territory, whence they galloped through the intense cold to take part in the destruction of their hereditary enemies. About the only ones that resisted the impulses of hatred and passion were a few Cheyennes, the Indian scouts and police, and Chief American Horse. General Miles at that time had about 8,000 men under his command.

Skirmishing was going on continually, but the great battle was postponed from day to day, though hardly a man believed, with each rising sun, that it could be delayed for more than a few hours.

On Sunday, January 4, 1891, a terrifying plot was discovered. The Indians had agreed that each warrior should select a white man, and, late that night, kill him. As soon as the hostiles outside heard the firing, they should rush into the agency and join in the massacre. Only a few soldiers were at Pine Ridge, and they were some distance off in the intrenchments.

The people, on learning of the plot, ran from their homes to the stores and storehouses, which were hurriedly barricaded, and every preparation made for resistance. Seeing that their scheme had become known, the Indians did not make the attack.

A Rash  
Act

Lieut. Edward W. Casey, of the Twenty-Second Infantry, was the commander of a company of Cheyenne scouts. Accompanied by one of them, he rode from the camp of General Brooke, January 7th, intending to reconnoitre a village of the hostiles on White Clay Creek, near the White River. It was a very dangerous thing to do, for the Indians were holding one of their ghost dances, and would resent the approach of any white man. General Brooke warned Casey to keep out of sight of the village, and the experience of the lieutenant ought to have restrained him. Disregarding the advice of his superior, however, the officer rode about eight miles, when he came in sight of the hostile village.

He was immediately discovered by an Ogalalla and a Brule Indian, the former of whom rushed into the village with word that an army

officer was approaching. The rage of the hostiles at this intrusion became intense.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

It so happened that a French half-breed named Jack Richards was



"RED CLOUD"

in camp, whither he had gone to look after his family, who were held prisoners. Red Cloud told him not to lose an instant in hurrying to Casey and warning him to turn back at once. Richards set out to

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

do so, but directly behind him rode the Ogalalla and the Brule, known as Plenty Horses, and a savage fanatic.

As the three approached Casey, the Ogalalla called out in the Sioux tongue to the lieutenant that Plenty Horses had a bad heart and meant to kill him. Casey thanked the Brule and Richards, but, instead of following their advice, said he would ride to the top of an adjoining hill, and take one good look at the village before returning.

Shooting  
of  
Casey

Casey had hardly reached the top of the butte, when Plenty Horses levelled his rifle at him. The Ogalalla struck the weapon aside and begged him not to shoot the officer. Plenty Horses rode off a short way and began circling around Casey, chanting a dismal, dirge-like song. Suddenly he raised his gun and fired. The bullet struck Lieutenant Casey in the head, and he rolled out of the saddle without word or exclamation.

The news quickly reached the Indian camp, and the aged chief Red Cloud rode out to recover the body and save it from indignity. Richards carried the news to General Brooke, and the report of it was brought to Pine Ridge by Yankton Charley, an Ogalalla scout, who kept his horse on a dead run for twenty miles through a blizzard, the animal falling dead directly after his arrival. General Brooke sent Lieutenant Getty with a detachment of cavalry to bring in the body. It was surrendered and found free from mutilation.

Red Cloud and his friends were so angered by the killing of Casey that, in spite of the threats of the others, they rode into the agency and surrendered to General Miles.

The situation assumed a peculiar phase. Five thousand or more hostile Indians were encamped within a short distance of Pine Ridge, while the soldiers were slowly and guardedly closing in upon three sides and striving to force them into the agency. The situation suggested a drove of wild horses being gently urged towards an enclosure, but ready to break into an irrestrainable stampede upon the slightest cause. The drivers, in the persons of the soldiers, were several miles in the rear, "inching" forward, on the alert that none of the drove broke away, and cautious about frightening them by a too rapid approach.

A Delicate  
Situation

There were many sensible Indians who saw the inevitable end of a conflict, and urged the others to submit, but probably a fourth of the hostiles were bucks too eager for a combat to be restrained. They clamored for a fight, and would listen to no arguments. It



BRINGING THE NEWS OF LIEUT. CASEY'S DEATH.

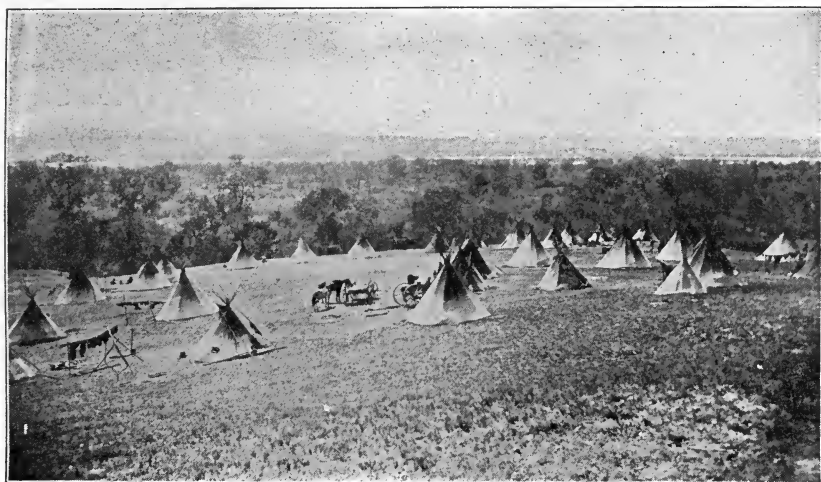




would have been well could those enthusiastic young men have been taken aside and had their wish gratified.

General Miles and his men displayed admirable tact. It has been said with reason that there were hours during this remarkable "round-up" when the firing of a single gun, even if accidental, would have precipitated the most fateful conflict that has ever taken place between the white and the red men. The flint and steel were in contact, but the spark had not yet been produced that was to fire the magazine.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES**General  
Miles'  
Tact**

SIOUX ENCAMPMENT BELOW STANDING ROCK AGENCY

Orders were issued that so long as the Indians continued their approach to the agency, even at a slow rate, thus showing a disposition to surrender, not a shot was to be fired. At the same time the officers were resolute. If any of the hostiles tried to break through the lines, they were to be shot down, or, failing in that, the cavalry were to pursue and capture them. The belief was that hundreds of the braves, dreading punishment for what they had already done, would, at the last moment, make a desperate effort to escape, in which event the fighting would be of the fiercest character.

On the 10th of January, the Indians went into camp on White Clay Creek, five miles from Pine Ridge, and near the spot of the Catholic Mission fight. The village was in a winding ravine, and was two miles in length. The weather was bitterly cold, and there was a

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

great deal of snow on the ground, which was whirled in blinding eddies by the wind. Only a part of the Indians had tepees, the rest finding shelter in the pockets at the sides of the ravine, where pine boughs were arranged so as to give them partial shelter. They had with them a number of wounded.

The  
Gradual  
Closing  
In

The arguments of the elder Indians caused a sullen move, on the night of the 10th, to a point two miles nearer Pine Ridge. The hostiles had food, and dawdled away the time, hitching forward with many halts, and often refusing to stir until in the mood to do so, while the soldiers, with the utmost care, gradually followed and closed in. No such unique situation has ever been seen. General Carr and his veteran Indian fighters of the Sixth Cavalry edged up from the left, and General Brooke with the Ninth Cavalry and Sixth Infantry encamped on the site occupied by the Indians twenty-four hours before. Scattering hostiles came in and submitted, but the main body held off and sulked.

The seven hundred men at the agency had four 3-inch rifled cannon, four Hotchkiss, and two Gatling guns. It was often impossible to see a dozen feet in advance because of the whirling snow mixed with alkali dust, and the weather continued intensely cold.

At mid-day on the 11th, the formidable Indian force sat down within a mile and a half of the agency. The bucks were restless and almost irrestrainable. The situation could not have been more critical.

The sentinels in Captain Dougherty's fort saw a number of dusky faces, half hidden by the dangling strands of black hair, peep over the ridges to the north and then whisk out of sight. They were the scouts of the hostiles. Then a number of Indian horsemen galloped to the summit of a butte, which was soon covered with them. They sat motionless, glaring at the soldiers, as if challenging them to come out and fight; but the soldiers returned their stare and calmly waited. Then the Indian horsemen rode down the slope and passed through a winding valley to the old home of Red Cloud.

An  
Extraor-  
dinary  
Scene

The scene which followed was extraordinary. The bucks ran back and forth, firing their rifles over the heads of those who were urging surrender. When this had continued some minutes, they turned their weapons on their horses and dogs and shot them down. It was a relief to their pent-up rage, and, with what followed, convinced General Miles that the long-deferred battle was about to open.

The troops made ready for action. The surgeons began preparing bandages and placing their gleaming instruments in order, cannon were shifted into new positions, and all civilians were ordered to leave the breastworks.

The thousands of hostiles advanced slowly down the sides of the

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

STEAMER "ROSEBUD"

ravines, their eagle feathers fluttering from their crowns, while the spectators scanned the strange scene through their glasses with breathless interest. Passing from sight for a few minutes behind a group of pines, the line came into view again on the west side of Clay Creek, where the tepees appeared so rapidly that they looked

**Advance  
of the  
Hostiles**

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

like huge dirty toadstools popping through the crust of the earth. There must have been six or eight hundred, counting those that were not in sight from the earthworks, for they extended for more than three miles along the ravine.

A cold, dense fog hid the sun on the 15th until the latter part of the afternoon. Then when it lifted the immense band of hostiles were seen to be in motion, and the signs indicated that the Indians were about to keep the promise made the day previous, and come in and surrender.

Most fortunately this belief was confirmed. The hostiles moved forward from the wooded ravine north of the agency, around the

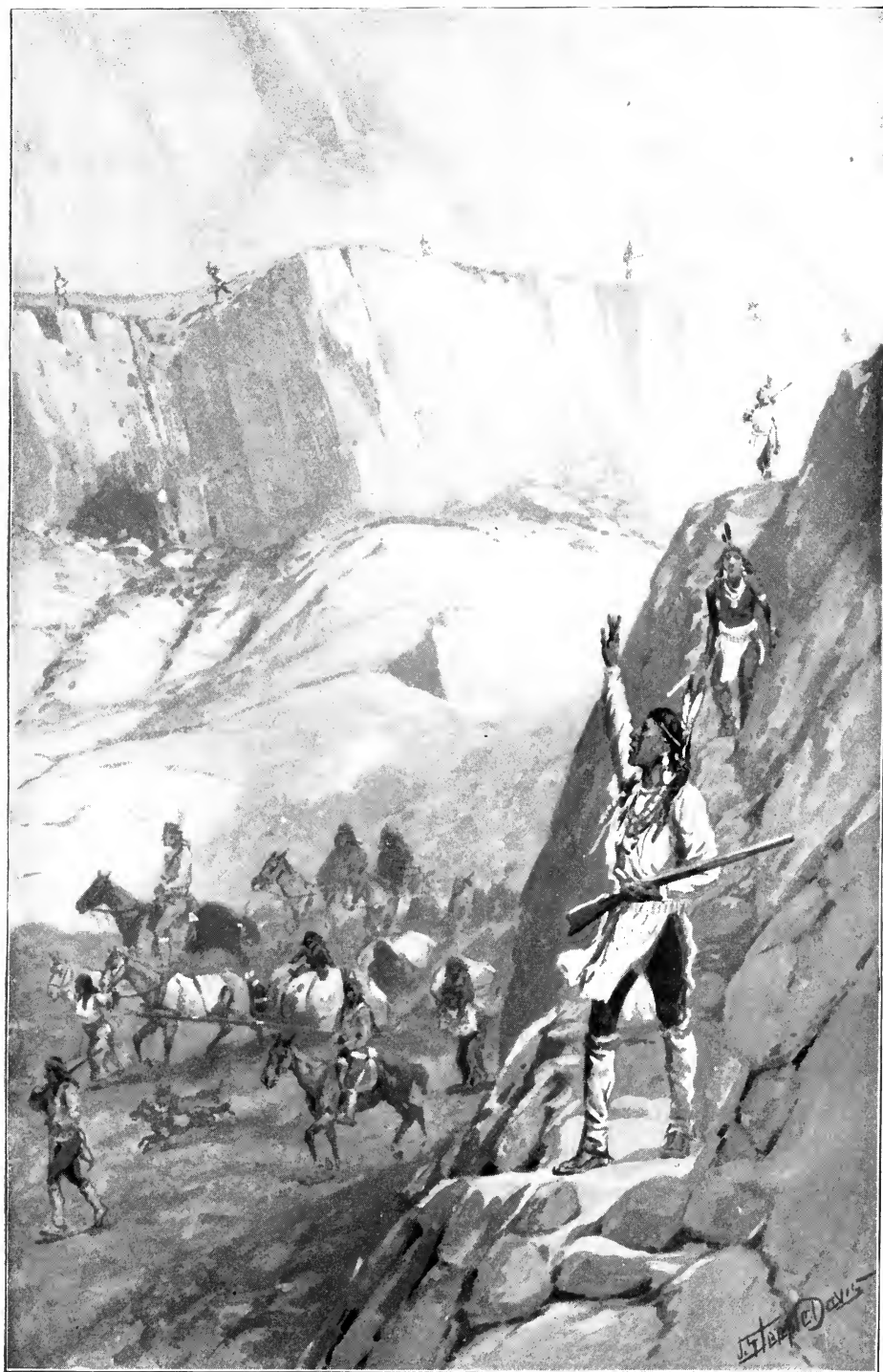


INDIAN TRADING STORE, STANDING ROCK

base of Horseshoe Butte, and into the valley a fourth of a mile farther south. At the head were the bucks who drove scores of ponies bunched together; then came the jolting wagons, driven by squaws, and filled with tepees, poles, and camp equipage. There seemed to be no end to the dogs, and the ponies trotting along without saddle or bridle were plentiful enough to provide a mount for a brigade of cavalry. Most of these had been captured by the Indians while raiding along White River.

The  
Immense  
Number  
of  
Hostiles

The procession was four miles in length. Every one was astonished by the numbers and strength of the hostiles, which was much greater than had been suspected. There were 732 lodges and nearly 6,000 Indians in line. One-third of the Sioux nation was encamped at the agency. A conservative estimate made the number 11,000, of whom nearly a third were warriors. Although only a few worthless guns were turned in, the surrender was complete, and the baleful war



THE FINAL SURRENDER OF THE INDIANS.



cloud had vanished, never again to appear in so formidable proportions.

General Miles did not share the uneasiness felt by many others. He issued a congratulatory address to the soldiers, and began placing the troops on a "peace basis." He preferred charges against Col. J. W. Forsyth, Seventh Cavalry, because of his conduct at the battle of Wounded Knee, but the charges were dismissed by Secretary of War Proctor, and Colonel Forsyth was ordered to resume command of his regiment.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Charges  
Against  
Col.  
Forsyth

It was not long after the cessation of hostilities that Plenty Horses, the slayer of Lieutenant Casey, was arrested and brought to trial at Sioux Falls, S. D. There was a deep interest in the trial, and the general wish and belief was that the Brule would be executed for his act.

On the 28th of May, 1891, however, Judge Shiras peremptorily stopped the proceedings and ordered the jury to bring in the verdict "not guilty." Some of the jurors were inclined to protest, and much surprise was felt, but the learned judge in a few sentences showed that no other verdict could be sustained.

This explanation may be summarized: a state of war existed between the United States and the Indian troops encamped in the neighborhood of Pine Ridge agency. Although the manner in which Lieutenant Casey was killed cannot be condemned too severely, yet he was engaged in an act of legitimate warfare against the Indians, and was in such situation that he could be legitimately killed by them. Consequently his death was justified by the laws of war, and Plenty Horses could not be punished therefor, any more than could a Union soldier for shooting a Confederate soldier during battle.

This incident was the closing act of the great Indian uprising of 1890-91. There have been local outbreaks since at widely separated points, but none of a serious nature, and it seems impossible that anything approaching the peril at Pine Ridge agency can ever again threaten any portion of our country.

Close of  
the  
Uprising





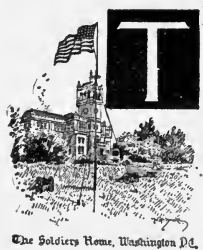
## CHAPTER LXXXVII

### HARRISON'S ADMINISTRATION—1889-1893 (CONCLUDED)

[*Authorities:* One is reminded by the contents of this chapter of Shakespeare's

"Imperial Cæsar, dead and turned to clay,  
Might stop a hole to keep the wind away."]

At the end of all human effort and achievement, be it base or ignoble, whether they tend to advance or to retard the onward march of weal and progress for the human race, one end awaits us all,—death, "*invida mors.*" In a brief space of years we must note the departure from life and its work of many of our noblest and best who distinguished themselves on one side or the other during our Civil War. Sherman, Porter, Johnston, Blaine, Hayes, Beauregard, Davis,—the list is a long one. How it diminishes the apparent value of high achievement! And to him that thinks deeply, the reflections that such records beget should do much to bring a kind of philosophical indifference for "the failings and wailings 'neath the sun." The origin of fatalism is not far to seek. The authorities that have been relied upon are contemporaneous publications, and the biographies of the men whose deaths are noted.]



The Soldiers Home, Washington, D.C.

**T**HE Grand Army of the Republic is an association of veterans who fought on the Union side during the Civil War. The first post was organized at Decatur, Ill., April 6, 1866, which was not quite a year after Lee's surrender at Appomattox. The first department encampment was held at Madison, Wis., on the 7th of the following June, and the first national encampment met at Indianapolis, November 20th of the same year.

One of the most touching sights in these later days is this annual coming together of the men who risked their lives in the defence of their country. Most of them were young and vigorous



youths in the stirring days of 1861, when the nation summoned them, but they are now old and grizzled, and many are feeble and tottering under the weight of years and of wounds received in that mighty struggle for the life of the nation. But the fire of patriotism glows as brightly as ever in their hearts, and will continue to burn until they cross the river and join the vast army of comrades that have gone before.

From the 19th to the 22d of September, 1892, our national capital was given over to the twenty-sixth annual encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic. The gathering was the largest that has taken place since the memorable review of the Union forces at the close of the war in 1865. Washington was elaborately decorated, and the thousands of visitors from every section of the country vied with each other in honoring the heroes who proudly kept step to the "music of the Union" more than a quarter of a century before.

It is estimated that fully 67,000 men, in the parade of September 20th, marched past the stand in front of the Treasury building, from which Vice-President Morton reviewed them. The mortal illness of Mrs. Harrison prevented the President from meeting his old army comrades, as he earnestly wished to do.

The route taken was that followed by the 150,000 survivors of the Armies of the Potomac and the West, when they marched by under the proud gaze of President Johnson and his Cabinet, Generals Grant, Sherman, and Sheridan, and in the presence of the foreign representatives at Washington. On that historical occasion, the vast procession was thirty miles long, which, moving briskly, occupied seven hours on both the 23d and 24th of May in passing the reviewing stand. The parade twenty-seven years later took about eight hours to march over the same ground.

While the American merchant steamer *Philadelphia* was lying at the Venezeulan port of La Guayra, November 10, 1892, a man came on board and asked the protection of our flag on the ground that he was a political refugee. It is the law of nations that any person fleeing from his country because of political offences is not subject to extradition. That is to say, the government in whose territory he takes refuge will not give him up to the offended government that claims him. During our Civil War, any Confederate who managed to reach Canada, provided he had committed no crimes other than

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The  
Grand  
Army of  
the Re-  
public

The  
Mijares  
Incident

**PERIOD VII** political, was as safe from disturbance by the United States as was the Queen of England.

**THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES**

When the stranger, therefore, applied to the captain of the American ship for protection because he was a political refugee or fugitive, his request was granted. The man turned out to be General Pedro Vincente Mijares, who had been governor of Caraccas under a ruler that was deposed from power.

**Bravery  
of the  
Ameri-  
can Com-  
mander**

When it became known to the police of La Guayra that Mijares had taken refuge on the American steamer, a company of Venezuelan troops marched down to the pier and a demand made for the surrender of Mijares on the ground that he was "an enemy of the government." The captain refused to give him up. The soldiers attempted to board the vessel and take the fugitive, but the commander met force with force, and repelled them.

Fearing further trouble, the captain of the *Philadelphia* moved his vessel away from the pier, and anchored. Then the captain went ashore and laid the facts before United States Minister Scruggs, who assured him he had done exactly the right thing.

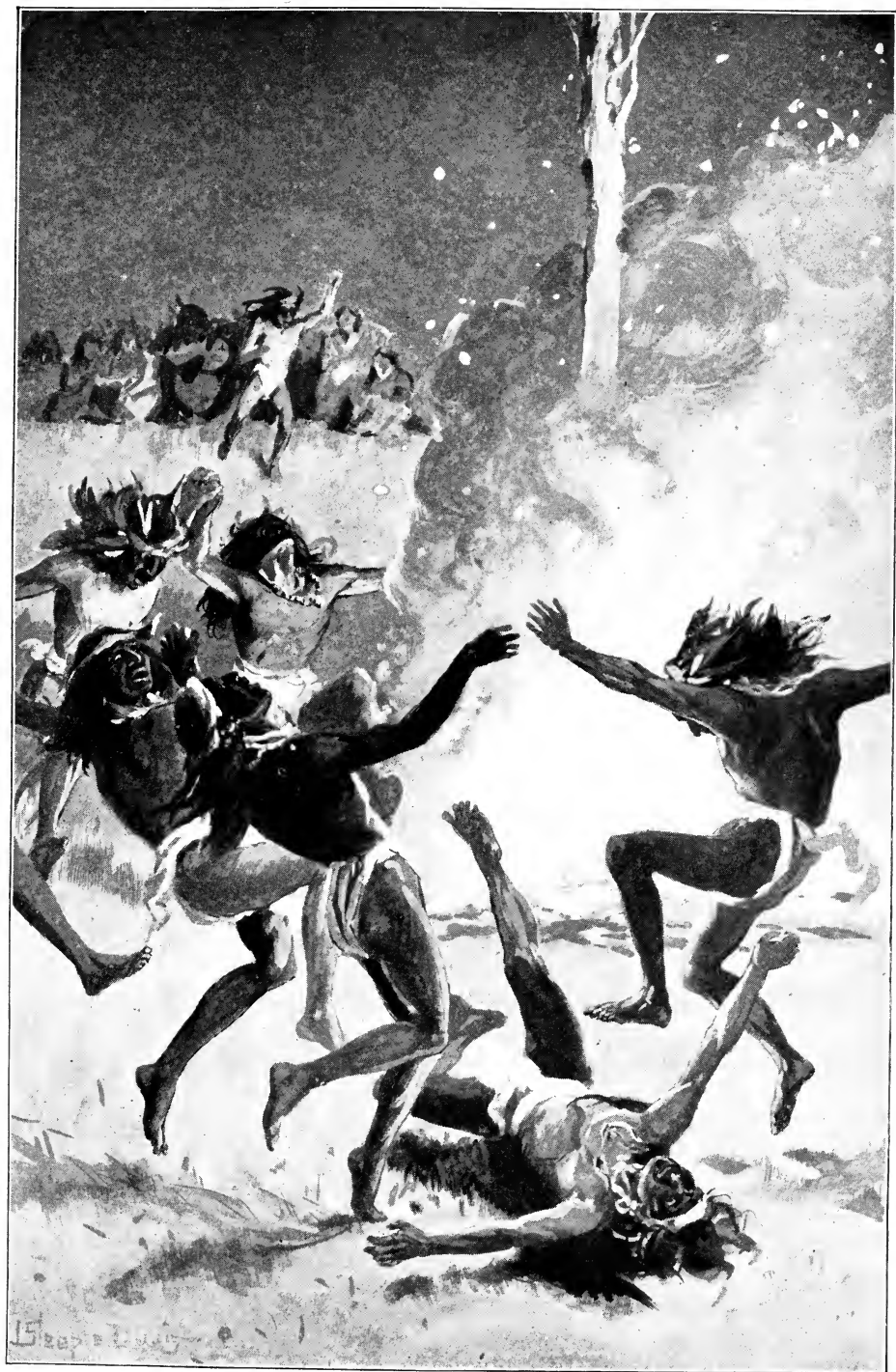
All this was well enough, but Venezuela just then was in a bad way. She was hardly over the struggles of a bitter civil war, in which the worst passions of men are roused. At such times the people have little respect for what is known as international law, or indeed for any other kind of law. The repulse of the attempted arrest of Mijares angered the authorities of La Guayra, and there was imminent danger of an attack upon the American vessel. Such an act would cause bloodshed and would be fatal to the refugee. The captain of the *Philadelphia*, therefore, decided to sail at once.

When he demanded his clearance papers, however, they were refused unless he would surrender General Mijares. In this dilemma the captain applied to the United States Consul. That official held a consultation with Minister Scruggs and the Secretary of Legation, who decided to grant to the captain the right to sail, in view of the fact that clearance papers had been demanded and refused, and that the *Philadelphia* carried the United States mail.

**Safety  
of the  
Fugitive**

That same night, therefore, the vessel, under cover of darkness, weighed anchor and left without her papers. Eight days afterwards General Mijares safely reached New York, and the *Philadelphia* was admitted to entry at the New York Custom House.

Now, while this incident was not much in itself, it had great sig-



GHOST DANCE



nificance. Two similar occurrences had taken place in the history of American shipping, and the action of the captain of the *Philadelphia* was supported by the rulings of the Navy Department, by the decisions of foreign courts, and by all versed in the laws of nations.

In the year 1885, a Nicaraguan political refugee named Gamez took passage on the American steamer *Honduras*, at San José, in Guatemala, his destination being the port of Punta Arenas in Costa Rica. When the vessel put into San Juan del Sur the Nicaraguan authorities endeavored to arrest Gamez. The captain would not permit it, and he, too, had to sail without his clearance papers.

During his absence criminal proceedings were begun against the captain in the Nicaraguan courts, but he was acquitted, the judge formally expressing the opinion that he was under no obligation to surrender Gamez to the Nicaraguan authorities. The Supreme Court of Granada afterwards confirmed this opinion, when the decision was appealed to it.

Our Government expressed itself most decisively on this question in the other case referred to. In the month of August, 1890, Barrundia, who was a political fugitive from Guatemala, took refuge upon an American steamer at San José. A demand for his arrest was made and complied with, upon the advice of the American Minister, who said he had assurances that the life of the prisoner would be respected. Barrundia, however, resisted the arrest, and was killed while defending himself.

The United States Minister was recalled for his course in the matter, and Commander Reiter, of the *Ranger*, who knew what was going on and whose ship lay near by, was dismissed from the service because he did not interfere. Commander Reiter would have been quick to act had he not been advised against it by the American Minister.

It will be seen from this that our Government has established an "ironclad" rule for the guidance of its officials under such circumstances. General Mijares was not charged with violating any of the ordinary laws of Venezuela. He, therefore, was a political refugee and nothing more. Being that, he was not liable to arrest, after placing his foot on the deck of an American vessel, which, when our country's flag is flying overhead, is, to all intents and purposes, as much a part of the soil of the United States as the site of the Capitol in Washington.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The  
Case of  
Gamez

A Just  
Rule

PERIOD VII.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Furthermore, no passenger on a neutral ship, bound for a neutral port, can be arrested for political offences, while the ship is stopping at any port of the country to which he owes allegiance. As has been shown, his arrest can be made only when he is charged with ordinary criminal offences, committed at the port from which he embarked. The United States has declared in language that cannot be mistaken its purpose of giving to all political refugees applying to it the fullest protection of the Stars and Stripes.

Death of  
Jefferson  
Davis

Jefferson Davis, ex-President of the Southern Confederacy, died in New Orleans, December 6, 1889. He was born in Kentucky in 1808, and was graduated from the West Point Military Academy in 1828. In 1831-32, he saw service in the Black Hawk War, and the following year, as first lieutenant of dragoons, fought against the Comanches and Apaches. Resigning from the army in 1835, he became a cotton planter in Mississippi, but re-entered the service on the breaking out of the Mexican War as colonel of the First Mississippi volunteers. He displayed great bravery, as we have learned, at Monterey and Buena Vista, being severely wounded in the latter battle. He was elected to the United States Senate on the conclusion of the war, but resigned in order to become a candidate for the governorship of his State. He failed of election, and served as Secretary of War under Pierce. He was United States Senator again during Buchanan's administration, but resigned and went South upon the secession of Mississippi. His funeral was generally observed throughout the South. His body was removed to Richmond in 1891, and a movement set on foot to erect a monument to his memory.

General Sherman died peacefully at his residence in New York city, February 14, 1891, and with him departed the last three of the great leaders of the Union armies during the Civil War—Grant, Sheridan, and Sherman.

Death of  
Gen.  
Sherman

William Tecumseh Sherman was born at Lancaster, Ohio, February 8, 1820. He was the third son in a family of six sons and five daughters. The death of the father left the family in straitened circumstances, and William fell under the care of Hon. Thomas Ewing, who treated him with considerate kindness. Entering the West Point Military Academy, Cadet Sherman was graduated in June, 1840, sixth in a class of forty-three. He first saw service against the Indians in Florida, and was promoted to a first lieutenant.

ancy in November, 1841. Transferred to the Pacific Coast in 1846, he remained there until 1850. The army offering little chance of promotion during peace, he resigned and became a banker in San Francisco, and in 1858-59 undertook the practice of law in Leaven-

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN

worth, Kans., he having studied the profession during the leisure of his army life.

In 1860 he became superintendent of the State Military Academy at Alexandria, La. An ardent Union man, he resigned upon the secession of the State and returned to St. Louis. Captain Sherman was one of the few military men who comprehended from the first the magnitude of the impending conflict. He ridiculed President Lincoln's call for 75,000 men for three months, and paid no heed to it. When the term of enlistment, however, was made for three

Bio-  
graphi-  
cal  
Sketch  
of Sher-  
man

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

years, he came forward and was commissioned colonel of the Thirteenth Infantry in the regular service. Arriving in Washington, he was assigned to the command of a brigade of Tyler's division of the army, which suffered severely in the battle of Manassas and Bull Run. In his comments on this opening battle of the Civil War, General Sherman said :

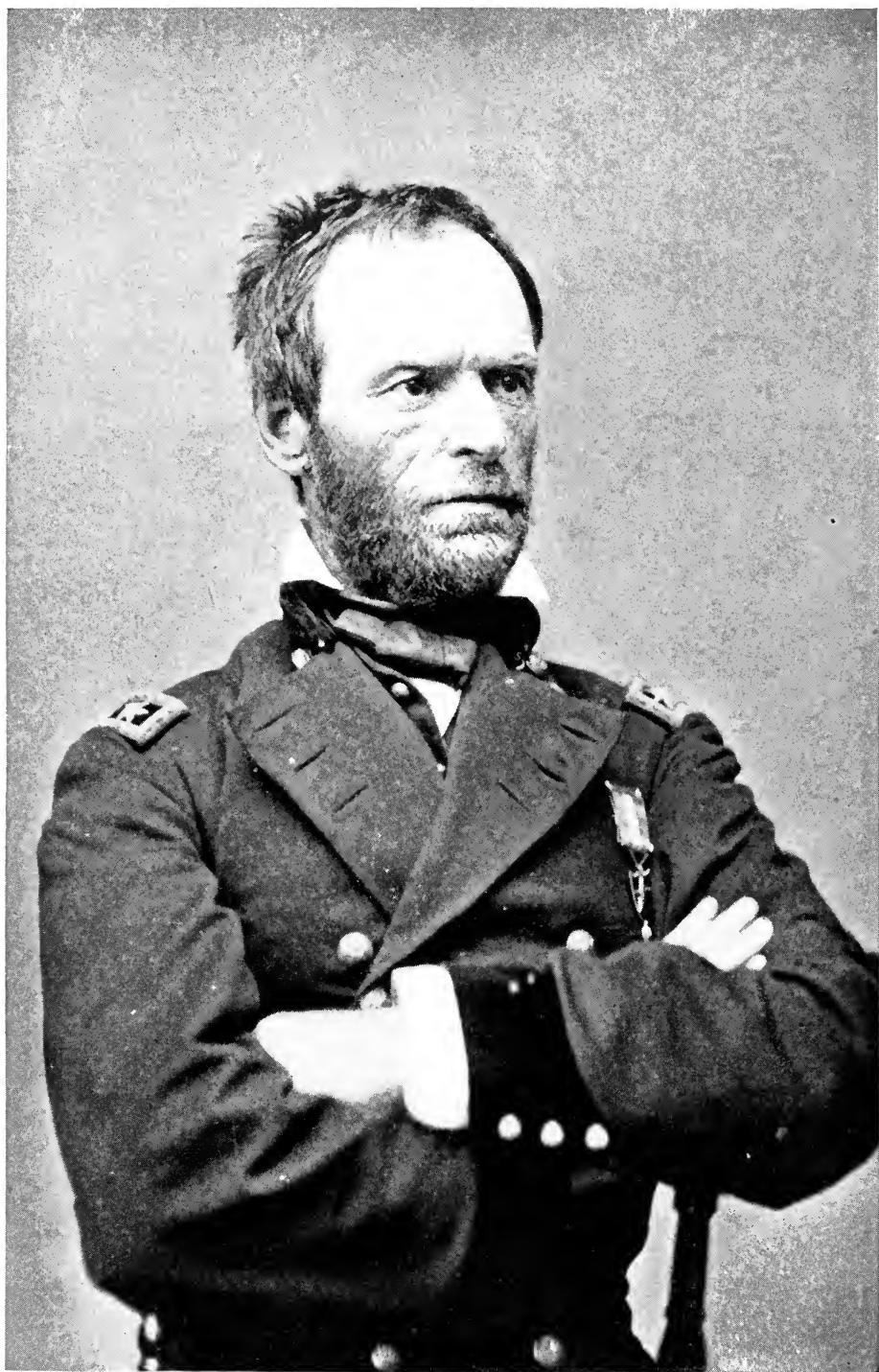
Sher-  
man's  
Opinion  
of Bull  
Run

"It is now generally admitted that it was one of the best-planned battles of the war, but one of the worst fought. Our men had been told so often at home that all they had to do was to make a bold appearance and the rebels would run; and nearly all of us for the first time then heard the sound of cannon and muskets in anger, and saw the bloody scenes common to all battles with which we were soon to be familiar. We had good organization, good men, but no cohesion, no real discipline, no respect for authority, no real knowledge of war. Both armies were fairly defeated, and whichever had stood fast the other would have run. Though the North was filled with mortification and shame, the South really had not much to boast of, for in the three or four hours of fighting their organization was so broken up that they did not and could not follow our army when it was known to be in a state of disgraceful and causeless flight. It is easy to criticise a battle after it is over, but all now admit that none others equally raw in war could have done better than we did at Bull Run, and the lesson of that battle should not be lost on a people like ours."

His  
Military  
Services

Soon after this battle, Colonel Sherman was made a brigadier-general of volunteers, and assigned to the department of the Cumberland under General Robert Anderson of Fort Sumter fame. He succeeded General Anderson, who retired because of ill health, and was next transferred to St. Louis and placed in charge of Benton Barracks. He took command of the Fifth Division of the Army of Tennessee, after the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson by Grant, in February, 1862. The services of Sherman at Shiloh, before Vicksburg, at Chattanooga, and his great march from Atlanta to the sea, his northward advance, and the surrender of General Jo. Johnston, have already been told. On May 30, 1865, General Sherman took leave of his army in general orders. Upon the reorganization of the army, Grant became general, and Sherman lieutenant-general. When Grant was elected President, Sherman succeeded him as general, holding that rank until his retirement in February, 1884.





GENERAL WM. T. SHERMAN



General Sherman made his home in New York City, where he became a great social favorite. He was welcomed everywhere, and throughout his long and eventful life, no whisper was ever uttered against his spotless honor. Yale, Harvard, Princeton, Dartmouth, and other universities and colleges conferred upon him the degree of LL.D., and he was made a member of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution. His funeral was impressive, the remains being deposited beside those of his wife and little son Willie, in Calvary Cemetery, St. Louis.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The day preceding the death of General Sherman, that is, on February 13, 1891, Admiral David Porter died suddenly in Washington. He was born in Chester, Pa., June 8, 1813. His father at that time was doing excellent service as commander of the frigate *Essex*, in the war against Great Britain. When only fourteen years old, the son was appointed midshipman in the Mexican Navy, and served under his cousin, Captain David H. Porter. Two years later, young Porter entered the United States Navy as midshipman, afterwards filling different positions in the service. He took part, during the Mexican War, in the engagements at Vera Cruz, Tuxpan, and Tabasco, and in the land fights at Tamultec and Chiffon.

Death of  
Admiral  
Porter

Porter's first assignment, at the opening of the Civil War, was to the command of the steam frigate *Powhatan*, sent to join the Gulf blockading squadron at Pensacola. In the attack on New Orleans, from April 18 to April 24, 1862, Porter commanded the mortar fleet, consisting of twenty-one schooners, each carrying a thirteen-inch mortar, accompanied by five convoy steamers. Then followed a series of operations above New Orleans, the object of which was the capture of Vicksburg. Porter had command of the naval forces of the upper Mississippi, and helped Grant and Sherman in their efforts to open that river for commerce.

In September, 1862, Porter, as acting rear-admiral, assumed command of the Mississippi squadron. His passage of the Vicksburg batteries opened communication with General Grant, who then placed himself in the rear of the city. Porter's commission as rear-admiral bore the date of the fall of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863. His assistance in the capture of Fort Fisher, N. C., led to his being thanked a third time by Congress. Soon after the close of the war, Porter was appointed vice-admiral, and served until 1869 as superintendent of the Naval Academy at Annapolis. He succeeded Farra-

Porter's  
Services

gut as admiral, on the death of that officer in 1870, and with the death of Porter the office ceased to exist.

Gen. Joseph Eggleston Johnston died in Washington, March 21, 1891. Next to General Lee he was the greatest leader of the Confederate forces during the Civil War. He was born at Farmville, Va., February 3, 1809, and was graduated from West Point, number thirteen, in a class in which General Lee stood second.

General Johnston served in harbor garrisons and in the Seminole War in 1836, and entered the Mexican War as captain, displaying notable bravery at the siege of Vera Cruz, and in the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, and Chapultepec, and the capture of the City of Mexico. During this war he earned two brevets for gallantry. In June, 1860, he became quartermaster-general of the United States Army. He resigned in April, 1861, and was one of the first four brigadiers commissioned at Montgomery. His arrival at Bull Run was just in time to turn the impending Confederate defeat into a victory. In the fighting on the Peninsula, Johnston was desperately wounded, and was succeeded in command by General Lee, by whose fame his own was thenceforward eclipsed.

Upon his recovery the following spring, General Johnston was transferred to the command of the Southwest, including Pemberton's forces in Mississippi and Bragg's in Tennessee. He confronted Sherman with great skill, until superseded at Atlanta by Hood. General Lee, upon assuming charge of all the forces of the Confederacy, immediately restored Johnston to command, and, as has been told, his was the last great army to surrender to the Union forces.

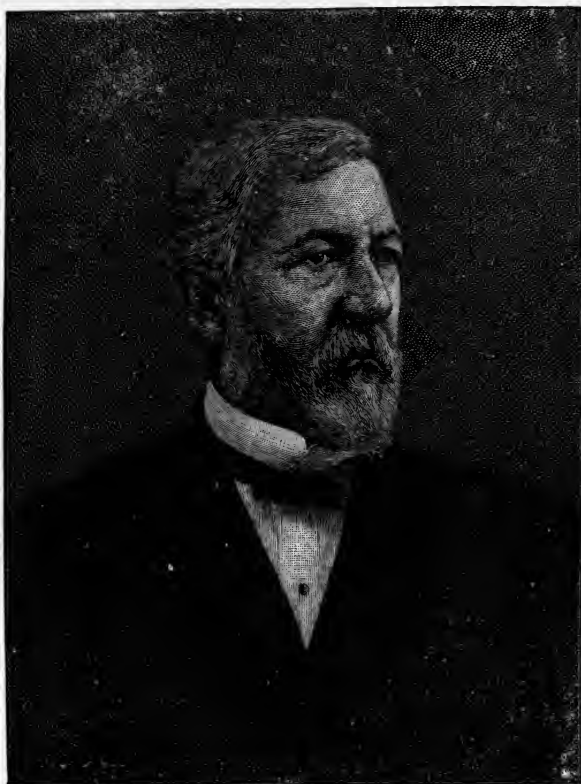
General Johnston held many responsible trusts after the close of the war. He served as Congressman from the Richmond district, and President Cleveland appointed him a commissioner of railroads. General Johnston was a pall-bearer at the funeral of General Grant, and again at that of General Sherman. Between him and General Sherman an intimate friendship existed, and they mutually agreed that the survivor should be present in the capacity named at the funeral of the other.

The closing months of President Harrison's administration were marked by a number of notable deaths. That which attracted the most attention was of James G. Blaine, who had been one of the

unsuccessful candidates for the Presidential nomination at Minneapolis in June, 1892.

At the time of Mr. Blaine's death he was our foremost statesman. His great ability, his prominence not only in our own country but in the eyes of Europe, his strong Americanism, and the impress that

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



JAMES G. BLAINE

he left upon our national affairs, justify a fuller notice than is generally given to the leading actors in our history.

Mr. Blaine was born in the hamlet of Brownsville, Washington County, Pa., January 31, 1830. He was an excellent student, and was graduated from Washington College at the age of seventeen, becoming a tutor shortly after in a military college at Blue Lick Springs, Ky. He married Miss Harriet Stanwood in 1851. He was an instructor in an institution for the blind in Philadelphia from September, 1852, until November, 1854, when he removed to the

Blaine's  
Early  
Years

PERIOD VII city of Augusta, Me., which was ever afterwards looked upon as his home.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Blaine in  
Politics

Mr. Blaine next assumed the editorship of *The Kennebec Journal*, a paper of comparatively little importance. It was, however, a good training-school for his facile pen. His fine command of words, his brilliant ideas, his winning personality, and a remarkable memory of faces helped to make him a power in his adopted State—a power that steadily grew until it became national. He threw all his energies into the organization of the new Republican Party from the ruins of the old Whig Party that had been one of the great political factors of the Union for many years.

Mr. Blaine was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1856, and a member of the Maine legislature from 1858 until 1862, serving the last two years as Speaker. In 1862 he was elected to Congress and served continuously for seven terms. He was chosen Speaker in 1869, and was twice re-elected. At the Presidential convention in Cincinnati, in June, 1876, Blaine was the leading candidate for the nomination. At the opening of the contest he received 285 votes, Bristow 113, Conkling 99, Morton 124, and Hayes 61. A combination of all the opposing candidates threw the nomination to Mr. Hayes at the moment when it seemed certain for Mr. Blaine.

He gave his effective help to the election of the Republican ticket, and during the same year was appointed United States Senator to fill the unexpired term of Senator Morrill, being elected the following winter for the ensuing term.

Blaine  
as an  
Author

The next Republican national convention met in Chicago in June, 1880. At the opening, Blaine and General Grant, the latter having served two terms, were the leading candidates. After a week's determined contest, it became apparent that neither could be nominated. General Garfield was sprung upon the convention, Blaine's friends went to him, and he carried off the prize on the thirty-sixth ballot. Garfield selected Blaine as his Secretary of State. Upon the assassination of President Garfield, Secretary Blaine resigned and for the first time in more than twenty years became a private citizen. He employed his leisure in writing his valuable work "Twenty Years in Congress." This production added to his popularity and made him a more prominent "Presidential possibility," as the expression goes, than ever before. At the Republican na-

tional convention in Chicago, June, 1884, Mr. Blaine was nominated on the fourth ballot. His defeat was due to the trifling incident already related.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

A renomination awaited Mr. Blaine in 1888, but after consideration, he refused to permit his name to go before the convention. Ex-Senator Benjamin Harrison received the honor, and when elected President he made Mr. Blaine his Secretary of State.

It was while Mr. Blaine held the high office of Secretary of State that his name became associated with the International American Conference, popularly known as the Pan-American (All American) Congress. His services were of the highest character, and must prove a blessing to both continents.

Blaine's  
Public  
Services

The closing years of Mr. Blaine's life were shadowed. Walker, his eldest son, died January 15, 1890; Alice, the oldest daughter, who married Col. J. J. Coppinger, passed away at her father's house, February 2, 1890, and Emmons, a gifted son, and a graduate of Harvard, died in June, 1892, shortly after his marriage.

By this time, too, the health of Mr. Blaine, which had shown signs for several years of breaking, left no doubt among his friends that his life was nearing its end. He strove to rally from his growing weakness, and at times succeeded, but those who best knew him saw the pitiful effort he was vainly making.

Shortly before the assembling of the Republican convention in Minneapolis, June, 1892, Blaine resigned from the Cabinet of President Harrison. After much dallying, he had consented to allow the use of his name as a Presidential candidate. His own wishes were against this course, but he was persuaded to it by his family and a few friends.

The nomination went to President Harrison instead. It was well it did, for the turmoil and excitement of a Presidential contest must have hastened the death of Mr. Blaine. He had been afflicted most sorely in his family, and his health, over which he had long been anxious, failed so rapidly that he could no longer hide the truth from himself.

Political  
Dis-  
appoint-  
ment

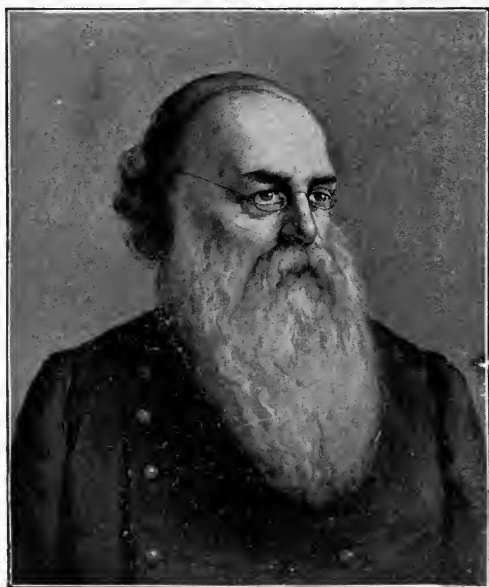
He died on the morning of Friday, January 27, 1893, at his residence in Washington. Every token of respect and honor was shown to his memory, and his death was mourned alike by political friends and opponents.

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Ex-President Hayes died January 17, 1893, at his home in Fremont, Ohio. Among the attendants at his funeral was President-elect Cleveland.

General Pierre Gustave Toutant Beauregard died in New Orleans, February 20, 1893. He was born near that city, May 28, 1818, and



KIRBY SMITH

was graduated from the West Point Military Academy in 1838. He did good service in the war with Mexico, and was twice wounded. He was appointed Superintendent of the Military Academy, January 23, 1861, but resigned a month later to serve the Southern Confederacy. It will be remembered that he commanded at Charleston, when Fort Sumter was bombarded, and at Bull Run, when, towards the close of the battle, he was superseded by Jo Johnston. He became a gen-

eral, but his services in the South hardly met the expectations of the Confederacy.

Other  
Notable  
Death

Gen. Edmund Kirby Smith, Professor of Mathematics in the University of the South since 1875, died at Sewanee, Tenn., March 28, 1893. He was born in St. Augustine, Fla., May 16, 1824, and was graduated from West Point in 1845. He was breveted for gallantry at Cerro Gordo and Contreras, and was Assistant Professor of Mathematics at West Point from 1845 to 1852. He was wounded in service against the Comanches in 1859, and became a major in January, 1861, but resigned when Florida seceded from the Union. He was made a general in February, 1864. He was severely wounded at the battle of Bull Run. He led the advance of Gen. Braxton Bragg's army in the Kentucky campaign, and defeated the Union forces under Gen. William Nelson. In February, 1863,



he was assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, including Texas, Louisiana, and Arkansas, and organized a government there. His district was self-supporting when the war closed. His forces were the last of the Confederacy to surrender. He was President of the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company from 1866 to 1868, and Chancellor of the University of Nashville from 1870 to 1875. General Smith was the last surviving general of the Confederacy.

The Republican National Convention was in session at Minneapolis from June 7 to June 11, 1892. The number of delegates present was 904  $\frac{1}{3}$ . The votes necessary to a choice were 453. On the first ballot, President Harrison received 535  $\frac{1}{6}$  votes; Blaine, 182  $\frac{1}{6}$ ; McKinley, 182; Reed, 4; and Lincoln, 1. This made Harrison's plurality 166, and he was therefore nominated on the first ballot.

For candidate for Vice-President, Whitelaw Reid and Thomas B. Reed were put in nomination, but Reed withdrew before a ballot was taken, and Reid was nominated unanimously.

The Democratic National Convention was in session in Chicago from June 21st to June 23d. The whole number of votes cast was 909  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; necessary to a choice, 607. On the first ballot, Grover Cleveland received 617  $\frac{1}{2}$  votes; Hill, 114; Boies, 103; Gorman, 36  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; Stevenson, 16  $\frac{2}{3}$ , and Carlisle, 14. Mr. Cleveland, therefore, like his Republican opponent, was nominated on the first ballot.

On the first ballot for Vice-President, Adlai E. Stevenson, of Illinois, received 402 votes; Isaac P. Gray, 343; Allen B. Morse, 86; John L. Mitchell, 45; Henry Watterson, 26; Bourke Cockran, 5; Lambert Tree and Horace Boies, 1 vote each. Stevenson was then nominated by acclamation.

The Prohibition Party National Convention was in session in Cincinnati from June 29th to July 1st. John Bidwell, of California, was nominated for President on the first ballot, and James B. Cranfil, of Texas, was nominated for Vice-President.

From July 4th to 5th, the National Convention of the People's Party was in session at Omaha. James B. Weaver, of Iowa, was nominated for President, and James G. Field, of Virginia, for Vice-President.

On August 28th, the Socialist Labor Party, at a meeting in New

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Leading  
Presi-  
dential  
Nomina-  
tions

Other  
Nomina-  
tions

**PERIOD VII** York, nominated Simon Wing, of Massachusetts, for President, and  
**THE NEW** C. H. Matchett, of New York, for Vice-President.  
**UNITED**  
**STATES**

In the struggle of November 8th the Democrats not only elected their President, but gained control of the Senate and House of Representatives. Thus on March 4, 1893, the entire law-making machinery of the United States passed under the control of that party. Mr. Cleveland's plurality of 131 over Mr. Harrison, and his majority of 108 over all, is the largest plurality received by any Presidential candidate in the Electoral College since 1872, and, with that exception, the greatest victory since the election of Pierce in 1852, when the Whig Party went to pieces.

Another notable fact was the first entrance in thirty-two years of a third party into the Electoral College.

**Causes**  
**of Demo-**  
**cratic**  
**Success**

A variety of causes helped to bring about this surprising result. Among them may be named a desire for a more moderate tariff policy, that is, one more directly for the raising of revenue, and yet protective in a general sense of American interests; the fear of Federal interference in the elections; the wish for free silver, and for a repeal of the tax on state bank issues; the widespread belief that high protection tends to the concentration of wealth and prevents the laborer from receiving adequate employment; and, finally, the general unrest and desire for a change of administration.





## CHAPTER LXXXVIII

### *CLEVELAND'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION—1893-1897*

[*Authorities:* The present chapter is devoted almost exclusively to a description of the World's Fair at Chicago. Such an expression in the days of our fathers would never have been thought of. The facilities for intercommunication were so rudimentary that they were taxed to the utmost by the County Fair. The advent of railroads and Morse's telegraph was followed, after an interval of readjustment to new conditions, by the State Fair. It was not, however, until after the introduction of the ocean cables that an International or World's Fair became a possibility. By means of the land and the ocean telegraphs the feat of putting "a girdle round the earth in forty minutes" has been realized, and enterprising men in every part of the habitable globe knew almost simultaneously what was being done in preparation for the great enterprise. Time and distance became factors of little moment. No such exposition of the products of nature, of human handicraft, and of human invention would have been dreamed of before the introduction of those space-annihilating agencies, the railroad, the ocean steamer, and the telegraph. The sources from which we have derived much valuable help in writing this chapter are Rand, McNally and Co.'s "A Week at the Fair," the official "History of the Mid-Winter Fair," the "History of the Cotton States Exposition," and contemporary publications.]



At noon on March 4, 1893, President Harrison became a plain citizen of the great republic, and a plain citizen, Grover Cleveland, became President of the United States. This quiet exchange of places is one of the most striking features of our Government.

President Cleveland selected the following Cabinet: Secretary of State, Walter Q. Gresham, of Illinois (succeeded by Richard Olney, of Massachusetts); Secretary of the Treasury, John G. Carlisle, of Kentucky; Secretary of War, Daniel S. Lamont, of New York; Attorney-General, Richard Olney, of Massachusetts (succeeded by Judson Hermon, of Ohio);

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Postmaster-General, Wilson S. Bissell, of New York (succeeded by William L. Wilson, of West Virginia); Secretary of the Navy, Hilary A. Herbert, of Alabama; Secretary of the Interior, Hoke Smith, of Georgia (succeeded by David B. Francis, of Missouri); Secretary of Agriculture, J. Sterling Morton, of Nebraska.

The In-  
augura-  
tion

The day of the inauguration was among the worst ever known in Washington. In the morning the ground was covered with snow, and the feathery particles were still blown slantingly in the wind. The streets were soon filled with icy slush. Not a few deaths were the direct result of exposure to the weather by the two hundred thousand visitors that crowded the city to witness the inauguration ceremonies.

Zachary Taylor was the first President who took the oath of office and delivered the inaugural address in the open air. Previous to 1849 it had been read in the Senate Chamber. Jefferson, as we have learned, was the first President to be inaugurated in Washington.

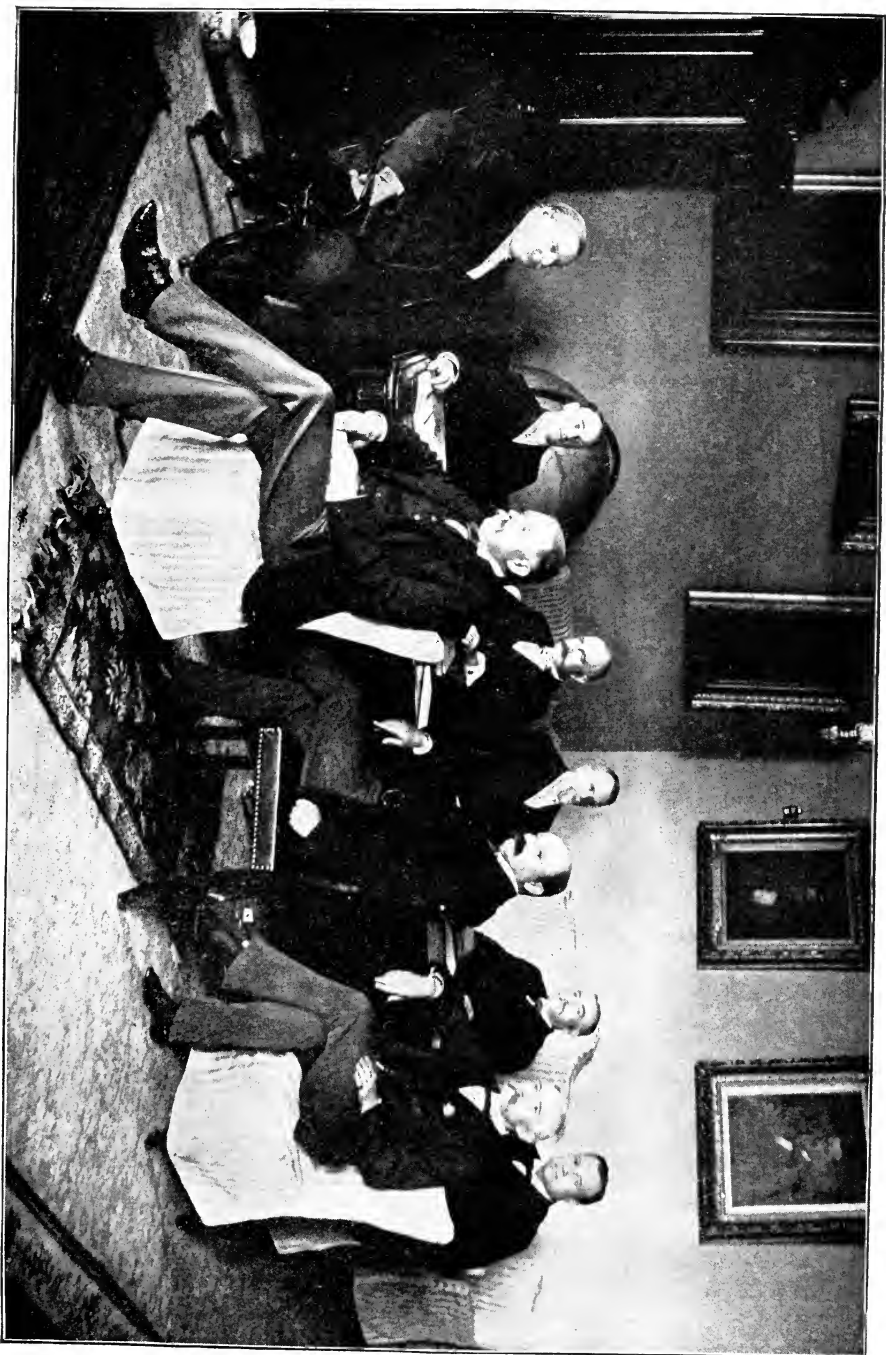
Washington's first inaugural was 1,300 words in length; his second only 134. John Adams's inaugural was 2,300 words long; Jefferson's, 2,100; Madison's, 1,100 on both occasions; Monroe's, 3,300 and 4,400; John Quincy Adams's, 2,900; Andrew Jackson's first and second, each 1,100; Van Buren employed 3,800 words, and William Henry Harrison, the most voluminous of them all, 8,500.

John Tyler, in entering upon the duties of President, after the death of Harrison, addressed his inaugural of 1,600 words to the public, and published it in the newspapers, Congress not being in session. Polk employed nearly 5,000 words, and Taylor, 100. Fillmore simply announced the death of Taylor in a message of 260 words sent in to each House of Congress, and delivered no inaugural.

Previous  
Inaug-  
urals

Franklin Pierce's address was 3,300 words; Lincoln's, on his first election, 3,500, and on his second only 500 words. Johnson took up the reins of Government after Lincoln's death in a brief message of 360 words. Grant's first inaugural was 1,100 words long; his second, 1,300. Hayes employed 2,400 words, and Garfield, 2,900.

Arthur followed the custom of other Vice-Presidents in succeeding to the Presidency through death by giving only a very short address of 400 words. Cleveland's first inaugural, which he committed to memory, was 1,600 words. Benjamin Harrison entered office with an inaugural of 4,500 words.



PRESIDENT CLEVELAND AND HIS SECOND CABINET

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

THE WORLD'S COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION

The  
Grandest  
Celebra-  
tion

The grandest celebration thus far in the history of our country was held in the city of Chicago to commemorate the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus. So immense were the preliminary steps in this vast enterprise that they could not be completed in 1892, the true anniversary, which was therefore held one year later.

The strife for the honor of the World's Fair was keen among the leading cities, and New York was confident of securing the prize; but Western push and enterprise succeeded, and, on the 24th of February, 1890, Congress named Chicago as the favored place. On the 2d of the following July the site was selected. This extended from the point nearest the city, two and a half miles to the southern extremity of Jackson Park, comprising nearly seven hundred acres of attractively laid out grounds and lakes. Lake Michigan reached along the entire front, while in the background was the extensive South Park system. The site agreed upon by the Board of Directors was the section known as Jackson Park and the Midway Plaisance. Jackson Park has a frontage of one and a half miles on Lake Michigan, and contains six hundred acres of ground, while the Midway Plaisance, connecting Jackson and Washington Parks, is a mile long and six hundred feet wide, affording an additional area of eighty-five acres.

To gain a clear idea of the enormous extent of the Columbian Exposition, let us compare it with the other world's fairs :

Other  
World's  
Fairs

Location and Year.	Acres Oc- cupied.	Number of Feet Under Roof.	Number of Ex- hibitors.	Total At- tendance.	Duration of Fair days.	Total Receipts.	Guarantee.	Cost.
London, 1857.....	21½	700,000	17,000	6,039,196	144	\$1,780,000.00	British Gov't.	*
Paris, 1855.....	24½	1,866,000	22,000	5,162,330	200	6,441,200.00	French Gov't.	\$5,000,000
London, 1862.....	23½	1,291,800	28,653	6,211,103	121	1,644,260.00	English Gov't	2,300,000
Paris, 1867.....	87	3,371,904	52,000	10,200,000	217	2,103,675.00	French Gov't.	*
Vienna, 1873.....	280	2,963,421	142,000	7,254,687	186	6,971,832.00	\$4,500,000	7,850,000
Philadelphia, 1876	236	1,688,858	30,864	9,910,996	159	3,813,724.00	2,510,000	*
Paris, 1878.....	100	1,858,778	40,366	16,032,725	191	2,531,650.00	2,250,000	*
Paris, 1889.....	173	1,000,000	55,000	28,149,353	183	8,300,000.00	3,600,000	6,500,000
Chicago, 1893.....	645	5,000,000	65,422	21,530,854 Paid ad- missions.	183	33,290,065.58	19,500,000	18,750,000

\* Run at a great loss. No report ever made, and exact amount of deficit cannot be obtained.

The following foreign governments made liberal appropriations for exhibits: Argentine Republic, Austria, Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil,

Colombia, Costa Rica, Denmark, Danish West Indies, Ecuador, France, Germany, Great Britain, Barbadoes, British Guiana, British Honduras, Canada, Cape Colony, Ceylon, India, Jamaica, Leeward Islands, New South Wales, New Zealand, Trinidad, Greece, Guatemala, Hawaii, Honduras, Haiti, Japan, Liberia, Mexico, Morocco, Netherlands, Dutch Guiana, Dutch West Indies, Nicaragua, Norway,

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



THE TRANSPORTATION BUILDING

Orange Free State, Paraguay, Peru, Russia, Salvador, San Domingo, Spain, Cuba, Sweden, Uruguay.

It followed as a matter of course that every State and Territory in the Union entered heartily into the plan, the total appropriations by them amounting to more than \$6,000,000. Chicago came forward with gigantic contributions, and it was found at the close of the Exhibition that the total number of paid admissions was \$22,000,000, and that the receipts exceeded the expenses by some \$2,000,000.

The original plan contemplated ten main buildings: Manufactures, Administration, Machinery, Agriculture, Electricity, Mines, Transportation, Horticulture, Fisheries, and the Venetian Village, but a change of plan took in the Art Galleries and the Woman's Building, and finally the Forestry, Dairy, Stock Pavilion, Terminal

The  
Original  
Plan

PERIOD VII Station, Music Hall, Peristyle, Casino, Choral, Anthropological, and many others were added.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

On October 21, 1892, the grounds and buildings were opened and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies by Levi P. Morton, Vice-President of the United States, and presented by President Higginbotham, of the World's Columbian Exposition, to President Palmer,



THE MINES AND MINING BUILDING

of the World's Columbian Commission. The Exposition opened May 1, 1893, and closed October 30 following.

### *The Transportation Building*

The dimensions of this structure were 256 by 960 feet, with an annex 425 by 900 feet, the total floor area being nine and one-half acres. The main entrance consisted of a huge single arch, ornamented with carvings, bas-reliefs, and mural paintings, and being treated entirely in gold leaf; the entrance bore the appropriate name of the Golden Doorway. Two such buildings cover an area of nearly 14½ acres.

The  
Golden  
Doorway

As implied, the exhibits of the Transportation Building included



about everything used as an aid to transportation, from the tiny baby carriage to the massive locomotive. There were various canoes, models of ships, showing the progress of ship-building from its infancy, a model of the *Santa Maria*, the boat in which "Grace Darling," in 1838, went to the rescue of the wrecked steamer *Foifars-hire*, electric and steam elevators, exhibits of naval warfare and

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



THE GOVERNMENT BUILDING

coast defence, and the Bethlehem steam hammer of 125 tons, the largest in the world, being 91 feet in height.

In the Annex were different railway exhibits. There were German locomotives and coaches, a locomotive weighing 107 tons, and the locomotive "Mississippi," built in England in 1834; a coach of 1836, the latest English locomotive, and a model of Stephenson's "Rocket" and tender of the old Liverpool and Manchester railway, made in 1829; a model of a steam carriage invented and built by Joseph Quinot, of France, in 1759; a model of Trevithick's locomotive of 1803, several strap-rails on which the locomotive ran; also the first cable-grip car built, including a section of cableway, together with many other similar curiosities.

Exhibits  
in the  
Annex

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESExhibits  
in the  
Gallery

In the gallery were shown many varieties of bicycles, the boat and steam fixtures built and navigated by Captain John Stevens in 1804, the "John Bull," claimed to be the oldest locomotive in America, first used on the Camden and Amboy road in 1831, together with several passenger cars used on the same line in 1836. There were also the two cars on which the great Krupp gun was shipped to the Fair from Sparrows Point, Md. The gun weighed 270,000 pounds, bridge 47,000 pounds, each car 64,000 pounds, making a total of 445,000 pounds.

*The Mines and Mining Building*

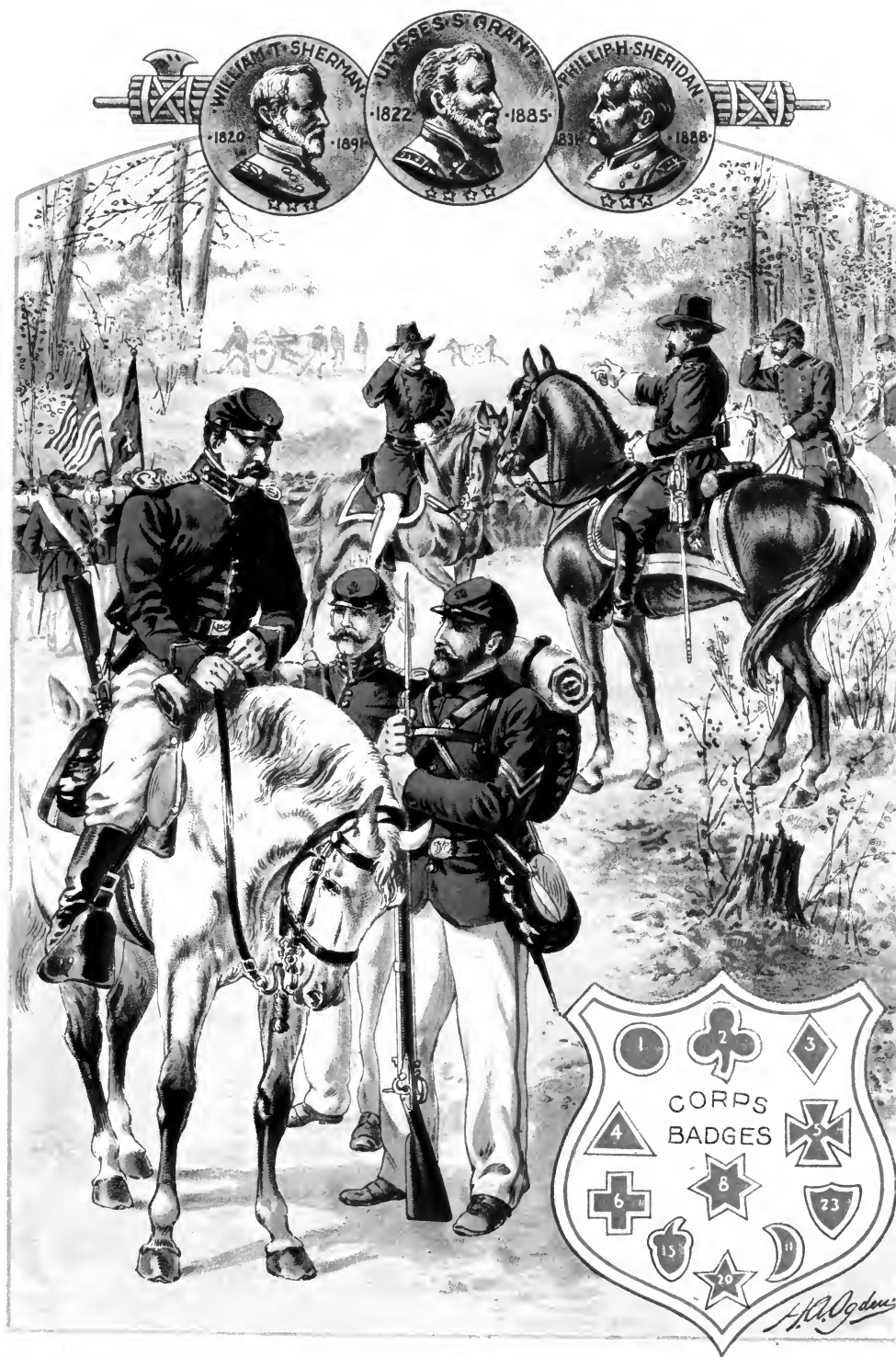
The dimensions of this building were 350 by 700 feet. As the name implies, the exhibit consisted of articles relating to mines and mining, which were grouped into 123 classes. Among these were: cement from Heidelberg, mosaics in Carlsbad stone, French asphalt specimens, French work in gold, platinum, and aluminum, silver and ores from New South Wales, marble, granite, nickel, copper, and platinum ores from Ontario, ores from British Columbia, Canada, Japan, Russia, Brazil, Cape of Good Hope, Spain, Mexico, and Chili, with a statue of "Liberty Enlightening the World" carved in salt.

In another portion of the same building were various ores from Colorado, Iowa, New Mexico, Arizona, Utah, Washington, Wyoming, Idaho, California, South Dakota, Wisconsin, Michigan, Ohio, Kentucky, Oregon, Pennsylvania, and other States. In this exhibit were also shown Tiffany's collection of precious stones, the statue of the "Silver Queen," German precious stones, tin plate, and a meteorite that fell in Arizona weighing more than half a ton.

*The Government Building*Exhibits  
in the  
Govern-  
ment  
Building

This building, 345 by 415 feet, and consisting of several departments, contained articles of surpassing interest, over which one could muse for hours without weariness. It was devoted to the several departments of the United States Government.

Perhaps the most interesting exhibits in the Smithsonian Institution Department were the cases of stuffed fowls, flamingoes and nests, a case of humming-birds showing 133 different varieties, a case showing 106 families of American birds, American game-birds, Rocky Mountain goats and sheep, armadillos from Texas, sea-otters whose fur is extremely valuable, American bison, Pacific walrus, a



FEDERAL UNIFORMS DURING THE CIVIL WAR 1861-1865



collection of 300 kinds of leather, crocodiles of the Nile, and crocodile-birds, fishes, and reptiles preserved in alcohol, and an extensive collection of coins and metals.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

In the department of ethnology were figures of Eskimos and specimens of their art and industry, Canadian Indians, Indian tepee or wigwam, members of different tribes, examples of ancient pottery, models of ruins found in Arizona, while the antiquities included the following remarkable articles: a brass lamp, used at the feast of the dedication of Hunneikiah, 169 years before Christ; scrolls of the law of Tarah, made in Asia Minor in the tenth century; silver spice-box of the time of Christ; phylacteries or tefflin used by the Jews at morning prayers, except on Saturdays; knife used by priests in slaying animals for sacrifice, and a Koran stand inlaid with mother-of-pearl.

The Department  
of Ethnology

Passing into the State Department, no one could fail to be impressed by the array of treasures. First of all was what seemed to be the Declaration of Independence as it came from the hand of its immortal author, Thomas Jefferson, and with the signatures of the signers, written more than one hundred years before. It was viewed with great interest, and probably all believed that it was the original Declaration itself, but truth compels us to say that such was not the fact. It was only a copy, for under no circumstances will the Government permit the genuine Declaration to leave the archives at Washington, where it is guarded with the most jealous care.

There, however, was the original petition of the United Colonies to George III., presented by Benjamin Franklin in 1774, together with the original journal of the Continental Congress. General Jackson, one of the most remarkable Presidents we ever had, was recalled by his sword, and with what reverence we looked upon Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation which struck the shackles from every bondman in the United States. Americans can feel little respect for George III., whose stubbornness cost him his colonies in this country, but his autograph letter was read with strange feelings by the myriad thousands who paused to study it. Of more living interest were the various proclamations of our own Presidents with their autographs, letters written by Washington, Franklin, the Adamses, Jefferson, Madison, Polk, Van Buren, Monroe, Lincoln, Grant, Arthur, and Hayes.

Historical Documents

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The historic letters included those penned by Napoleon, Alexander of Russia, and other foreign potentates. There also were the punch-bowl presented by Washington to Colonel Eyre, the Webster-Ashburton treaty signed by Queen Victoria, and a shark's tooth sent as a treaty by the King of Samoa.

Precious  
Relics

Around the circle under the dome were other relics equally precious to every patriotic heart, among them being Washington's commission as commander-in-chief of the colonial forces, his sword, his diary, and his account-books and army reports; the sash used by Lafayette to bind up his wound at Brandywine; the calumet pipe smoked by Washington at the age of seventeen; Benjamin Franklin's cane; a waistcoat embroidered by Marie Antoinette; wampum made before the discovery of America; camp service of pewter, used by Washington throughout the Revolution; Bible brought over in the *Mayflower* by John Alden in 1620, and a part of the torch carried by "Old Put" into the wolf's den.

In the middle of the space under the dome was a section of one of the famous big trees of California. It was 26 feet in diameter at the base and 20 feet at the top. Within the hollowed-out portion was a stairway.

Passing into the Department of Justice, the eye was caught by a number of articles of great historic value. These included a warrant for arrest and imprisonment for debt, issued in 1721, during the reign of George I. It will be remembered that the horrible sufferings of the wretched debtors thus thrown into jail led to the colonization of Georgia by Oglethorpe.

Colonial  
Relics

There were also a page from the Plymouth records of 1620 and 1621; a land patent issued in 1628; the commission from William III. creating the common pleas court in Massachusetts in 1696; the agreement in regard to enlarging Salem church in 1628; a page of record from one of the hideous witchcraft trials, held in 1692; the earliest charter of free government ever known, the Compact of Providence; a door-knocker that was brought to this country in the *Mayflower*, and the portraits of the Justices and Attorney-Generals of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Among the relics in the War Department were: A six-pounder bronze gun presented to the colonial forces by Lafayette; the four-pounder gun that fired the first shot in the War for the Union; the rifled gun that fired the last shot; cannon used in the Mexican War;

some very old cast-iron cannon found in the Hudson River; Chinese cannon captured at Corea; bronze cannon captured at Yorktown; the oldest Blanchard lathe in existence; the flag displayed at the most northern point ever reached by man; boot-legs from which the starving Greely party made soup; relics of Sir John Franklin; a wagon that accompanied General Sherman's train through all his

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

THE ELECTRICITY BUILDING

marches; the sacred shirt worn by Sitting Bull when Custer was killed in the battle of the Little Big Horn, and figures of officers and soldiers in the uniform of the War of 1812.

The Treasury Department was represented by the United States Mint in operation, a collection of historic medals, and the coins of various countries, ancient and modern; a ten-thousand dollar gold certificate and a silver certificate of the same denomination, with models of lighthouses and government telescopes and chronographs.

With what longing eyes did the philatelists gaze on the collection of stamps in the Post-Office Department, including all the issues from 1847 to 1893! What a prize they would have formed could they have been added to one's collection! In addition there was a surprising assortment of the curiosities that find their way to the

Valuable  
Postage  
Stamps

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Dead Letter Office, with specimens of the locks used in the postal service since 1800; a Rocky Mountain mail-coach made in 1868, and a representation of dogs drawing a sled with the United States mail.

The exhibits of the Patent Office, Interior Department, Geological Survey, Agricultural Department, and the United States Commission exceeded in value volumes of instruction upon those various subjects.

### *The Electricity Building*

This building was 350 by 700 feet, and cost more than \$400,000. We have all learned something of the marvellous discoveries made in electricity by Edison, the most wonderful inventor of the age. A few years ago, any one who had prophesied the phonograph or telephone or kinoscope would have been set down as a lunatic or a crank; so that when we hear of some astounding feat Edison has almost accomplished, the safer plan is not to express any doubt, but "suspend judgment" until we learn the facts.

In a recent interview, Edison stated that he could make a fluid that could be ejected through a nozzle to a distance of 600 feet and would kill with the quickness of lightning all whom a drop touched. If a fortification were provided with a hose prepared to throw this fluid, which carried so deadly a shock of electricity with it, no army could approach within the distance named without being destroyed. A single man could defend a fort against a hundred thousand.

Edison had also a system of torpedoes that would be instantly destructive to the most formidable naval fleet in the world while it was still miles from our coast; his system of using dynamite by balloons, of dynamite guns and other appalling inventions would make human beings like chaff in a cyclone. Awful as all this seems, the beneficent result would be in the end to make war so destructive to life, that no nation or people would dare to go to war. So it is to be hoped that he will live to perfect his stupendous inventions, and thus usher in the day of universal arbitration and universal peace.

A Hint of  
the  
Future

In the electricity buildings, therefore, the exhibits, while entrancing of themselves, were still more so in their promise of what is yet to come. Doubtless we are on the verge of the most astounding discoveries that have come to man since creation,—discoveries that will affect civilization throughout the coming ages; such, for instance, as



the new form of light that passes through opaque substances with the same facility as through those that are perfectly transparent.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

### *Machinery Hall*

Machinery Hall formed one of the most graceful structures of the Exhibition. Its dimensions were 492 by 550 feet, with an annex 490 by 550 feet. The total cost was \$1,200,000, with a floor space



MACHINERY HALL

of more than seventeen acres. The power plant was the largest in the world, supplying as it did 24,000 horse-power, of which 17,000 was devoted to electricity.

The vast number of exhibits in Machinery Hall were divided into eighty-six classes, grouped into:

1. Motors and apparatus for the generation and transmission of power, hydraulic and pneumatic apparatus.
2. Fire-engines, apparatus and appliances for extinguishing fire.
3. Machine tools and machines for working metals.
4. Machinery for the manufacture of textile fabrics and clothing.

An  
Immense  
Exhibit

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

5. Machines for working wood.

6. Machines and apparatus for type-setting, printing, stamping, and embossing, and for making books and paper working.

7. Lithography, zincography, and color printing.

8. Photo-mechanical and other mechanical processes for illustrating, etc.

9. Miscellaneous hand tools, machines and apparatus used in various arts.

10. Machines for working stones, clay, and other minerals.

11. Machinery used in the preparation of foods, etc.

The  
Wonders  
of  
Machinery  
Hall

The Americans are an inventive people, and one could spend, not hours, but days amid the wonders of Machinery Hall, speculating over the possibilities that yet await the explorers in a field of almost infinite extent.

One of the curiosities which attracted universal attention was the exact reproduction of the Convent of Santa Maria de la Rabida (Saint Mary of the Frontier), where, as we learned in the first part of this history, Christopher Columbus, tired and dispirited, stopped with his child and craved food and lodging, and from which, when he finally went forth, it was to discover the New World.

It cost \$50,000 to build this model, which was stored with such precious relics that it was guarded night and day by United States troops. The collection, incomparable in its way, was made by Hon. William Eleroy Curtis, who traversed all Europe searching for relics of Columbus that might be placed on exhibition at the World's Fair. His success excelled all expectations.

The famous Convent of La Rabida stands a few miles north of Cadiz, on the Atlantic coast of Spain, about half-way between the Straits of Gibraltar and the boundary of Portugal. According to tradition, it was built in the reign of the Emperor Trajan in the second century, and was reconstructed in the eleventh century during the Moorish occupation of Spain, and used for a fortress.

Columbus  
Relics

Three miles above La Rabida, on the Rio Tinto, is the village of Palos de Moguer, now a lonely hamlet inhabited by a few fishermen and farmers. It was from this port that Columbus set sail, August 3, 1492, on the voyage that ended in the discovery of the New World. As we recall, the brothers Pinzon furnished one of the vessels and commanded two. The ruins of the houses in which the Pinzons lived are still to be seen, and their descendants are among

the leading people of that section. The Moorish mosque, converted into the church of St. George, on the hill just beyond the village, seems not to have changed in any way during the centuries, except to take on the grayer hue of time, since that day in 1492 when the alcalde rose in the pulpit and read the proclamation of Ferdinand and Isabella, commanding the people of Palos to furnish Columbus with two ships. The records of the parish contain the names of the sailors that went on the memorable voyage, having received communion on the morning of their departure.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

In this model of La Rabida were placed, as we have stated, many priceless treasures, kept under careful guard night and day, for they were only loaned, and, in accordance with the pledge, were returned to their owners at the close of the Exposition.

Priceless  
Treas-  
ures

This list is so remarkable that it should be given in full, for it may be doubted whether, at least for a century to come, the curiosities will ever be seen together again.

Geographical knowledge and the science of navigation at the time of Columbus:

1. Maps, charts, and globes anterior to Columbus.
2. Nautical and astronomical instruments.
3. Models of vessels.
4. Evidence of pre-Columbian discoveries.
5. Arms, armor, equipments, etc., of the time.
6. Books known to Columbus, and portraits of their authors.

The court of Ferdinand and Isabella:

1. Portraits, autographs, and relics of the sovereigns; pictures of scenes identified with their lives, their tombs, and monuments.
2. Portraits and relics of persons identified with the career of Columbus at court, or associated with the discovery.

Youth and early life of Columbus:

1. Views of places associated with his birth and boyhood.
2. Scenes identified with his career in Portugal and the Madeira Islands.

The career of Columbus at the court of Spain:

1. Scenes and places at Cordova, Granada, Salamanca, Seville, and other cities identified with Columbus.
2. The Monastery of Santa Maria de la Rabida; illustrations of the life of Columbus there.
3. The port of Palos and its environs.

Old  
World  
Scenes

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The first voyage of Columbus :

1. Models and pictures of the caravels.
2. Fac-similes of charts, nautical instruments, books, costumes, arms, armor, etc., used on the voyage, and model showing the course of the voyage.
3. The discovery and landing at Watling's Island.
4. Views and relics of Watling's Island and other places visited on the voyage.
5. The construction of the fort at La Navidad. Views and relics of the place.
6. Views of Lisbon and other places visited on the voyage homeward.
7. Reception of Columbus on his return to Spain; views of Barcelona. The scene of the egg.
8. Strange things seen on the voyage. Fac-similes of relics brought home by the voyagers.

New  
World  
Scenes

The second voyage of Columbus :

1. Views of Cadiz, from whence he sailed.
2. Views of the islands discovered on the second voyage, and evidence of cannibalism illustrated by old prints.
3. Remains, views, and relics of Isabella, the first settlement in the New World.
4. Explorations of the mountains of Cibaô; El Puerto de los Hidalgos; views of La Vega and Santo Cerro; the cross of Columbus, Santo Tomas.

Scenes  
of the  
First and  
Second  
Voyages

5. The discovery of Jamaica; Santa Gloria and St. Ann's Bay; illustrations of association with the natives.

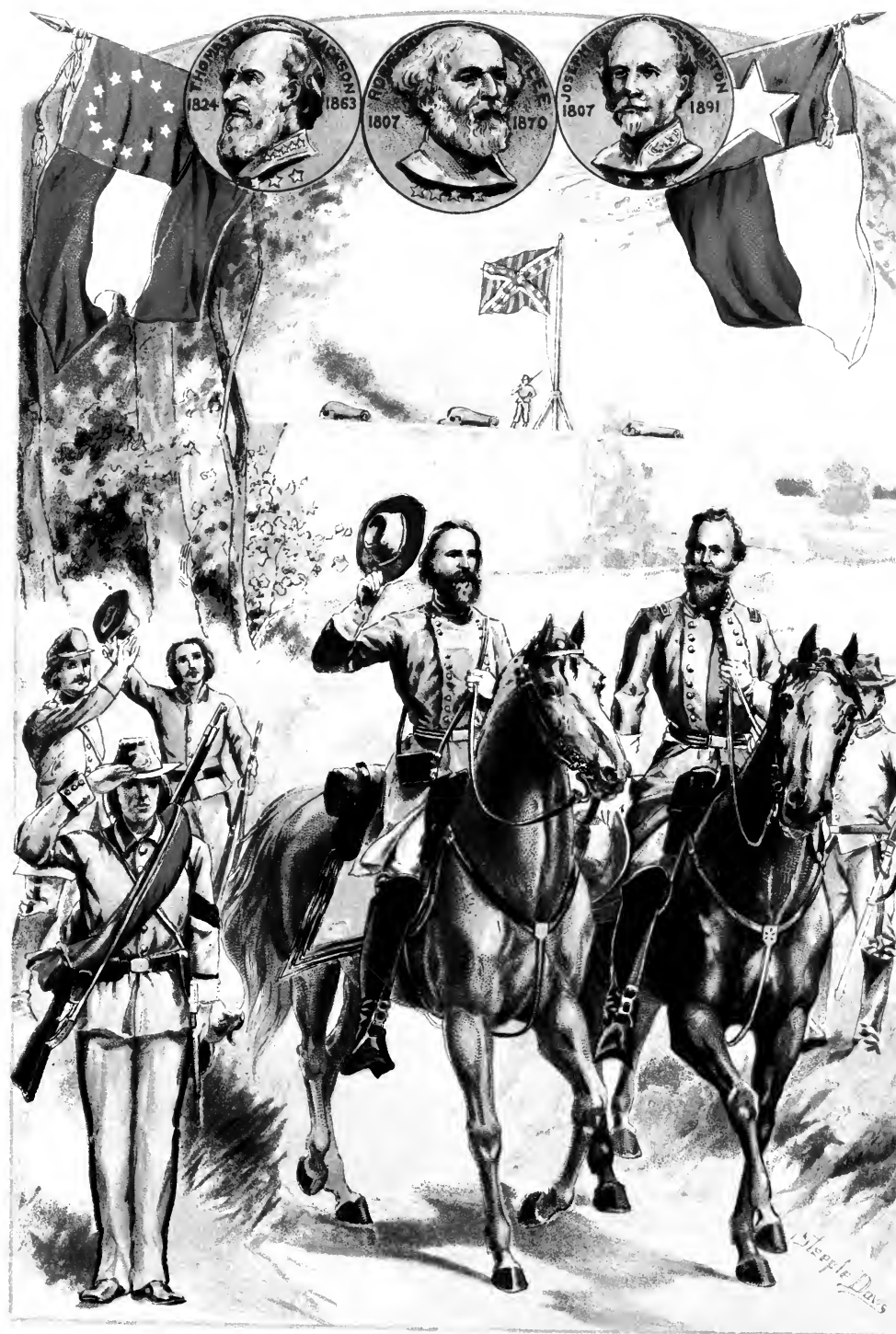
6. The return to Santo Domingo; adventures with the Indians; "Eat gold, Christian, eat gold"; founding of the city of Santiago.

7. Queen Anacaona, and the founding of the city of Santo Domingo; scenes in that city.

8. Return of Columbus, and scenes at Burgos when he was received by the sovereigns.

The third voyage of Columbus :

1. Views of Trinidad and other places visited by Columbus.
2. The mutiny at Santo Domingo.
3. The arrest and imprisonment of Columbus; the castle in which he was confined; the admiral in chains.
4. Reception by the sovereigns on his return to Spain; scenes at Seville and Segovia.



CONFEDERATE UNIFORMS - CIVIL WAR 1861 - 1865



The fourth voyage of Columbus :

PERIOD VII

1. Scenes in Honduras and other places visited.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

2. The wreck at St. Christopher's Cove; the mutiny of Porras;  
views of the place.

3. The return of Columbus.

The last days of Columbus :

1. His home at Seville.

2. The death and burial; his will; the house in which he died.

3. Removal of his remains; the cathedral at Santo Domingo;  
the cathedral at Havana.

Last  
Scenes  
Regarding  
Colum-  
bus

4. Monuments erected to his memory.

5. The portraits of Columbus.

6. Portraits of his family and descendants (genealogy).

7. Relics of Columbus; autograph letters; the contract, commis-  
sion, and instructions received by him from the sovereigns of Spain;  
letters from Ferdinand and Isabella.

The publication of the discovery :

1. Copies of the first books about America; maps, manuscripts,  
fac-similes, and illustrations.

2. Views of Saint Dié, and the persons identified with the chris-  
tening of the continent.

3. Relics and portraits of Amerigo Vespucci and other explorers.

4. Growth of geographical knowledge during the century following  
the discovery, illustrated by fac-similes, books, maps, charts, etc.

Archæological and ethnological collections showing the condition  
of the natives :

1. Models of habitations; implements, utensils, and other illus-  
trations of life and customs.

Mexican  
Scenes

2. Portraits and pictures, costumes, canoes, weapons, etc.

The conquest of Mexico :

1. Illustrations of the condition of the Aztecs.

2. Arms, armor, etc., of the conquistadores, showing how the  
natives were overcome.

3. Portraits, pictures, and relics of Cortez and those who were  
associated with him.

4. Maps, charts, and printed volumes illustrating the conquest

The discovery and conquest of other portions of America :

1. Collections showing the condition of the natives in other parts  
of the continent.

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

2. Portraits and relics of other discoverers and early voyagers.

3. Maps, charts, and printed volumes showing the progress of civilization and the growth of geographical knowledge.

As Americans we have always regretted that America was not named in honor of its true discoverer, and it was a pleasing surprise to the visitor to this building, therefore, to note a large map on which were 105 places, including districts, counties, and towns, whose names show the reverential respect in which Columbus is held and will be held to the end of time.

The  
Memory  
of  
Colum-  
bus

A short distance away were moored the models of the three famous caravels, the *Santa Maria*, the *Nina*, and the *Pinta*. There is no doubt that these are exact copies, to the minutest detail, of the small vessels that left Palos in August, 1492, on the most momentous voyage ever made by man. The Spanish Government built the *Santa Maria* and presented it to the United States, and the three made their first public appearance at Huelva, Spain, during the Columbus festivities held there in October, 1892. They started on their voyage across the Atlantic, February 18th following, the *Santa Maria* being commanded by Captain Concas, of the Spanish navy, and convoyed by a Spanish man-of-war. The *Nina*, commanded by Lieut. J. C. Colwell, of the United States navy, was convoyed by our cruiser *Newark*, while the *Pinta*, commanded by Lieutenant Howard, was convoyed by the *Bennington*. The officers and crews had a taste of the discomforts attending the original voyage, but reached Havana without mishap. They formed the most striking feature of the grand naval review, held in New York in April.

A hardly less interesting exhibit was the exact reproduction of the Viking ship discovered in a burial mound at Gokstad, Norway, in 1880. It was in just such a vessel as this that Lief, the son of Eric the Red, crossed the Atlantic to the coast of New England nearly a thousand years ago. Captain Magnus Anderson superintended the building of this boat, which was brought through the lakes and exhibited at the Fair in conjunction with the Columbus caravels.

The  
Viking  
Ship

The *Viking* is seventy-six feet in length, the prow being ornamented with a huge and finely carved dragon's head and the stern with a dragon's tail. Along the outside of the bulwarks were rows of embellished shields of striking beauty. There is a small deck fore and aft, the rest being open. Two water-tight compartments afforded refuge for the men in stormy weather. The rigging con-



sists of one mast with a single yard, all of which could be taken down, but there were the immense oars to be used in calm weather by those sea kings of the mighty brawn and muscle.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

### *Agricultural Building*

This structure was 800 feet long and 500 feet wide, with an annex 550 by 312 feet, erected at a cost of \$620,000. The exhibits



AGRICULTURAL BUILDING

in the main building included cocoa, chocolate, and drugs from the Netherlands; wood pulp and revolving stand from Sweden; curious shoes and agricultural products from Denmark; agricultural products from France, the most striking being the Menier chocolate tower, which weighed 50 tons and was worth \$40,000; fertilizers and products from Uruguay; an elephant tusk seven and a half feet long; wools, woods, and feathers from the Cape of Good Hope, the most attractive perhaps being a live Zulu "boy," six feet seven and a half inches tall; woods from New South Wales; a cheese from Canada weighing eleven tons; tea and coffee from Ceylon; a model

The  
Agricul-  
tural  
Exhibit

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

of Gladstone's estate at Hawarden Castle, and appropriate exhibits from Germany, Spain, Brazil, Paraguay, Ecuador, British Guiana, Japan, and Mexico.

A Varied  
Exhibit

In another section were specimens of what are grown in New York, Missouri, Washington, Ohio, Illinois, Pennsylvania, Wyoming, Colorado, Iowa, Nebraska, Michigan, Wisconsin, Montana, North Dakota, Maine, New Hampshire, Oklahoma, Connecticut, and Massachusetts. In the New England exhibit were excellent examples of the spinning-wheel of our ancestors, corn-cribs, and other conveniences, or rather necessities. An ingenious monument in soap showed the origin of the American flag. The articles in this building were so numerous that it would be tedious to read even a list of them.

### *The Manufactures and Liberal Arts Building*

An Im-  
mense  
Struct-  
ure

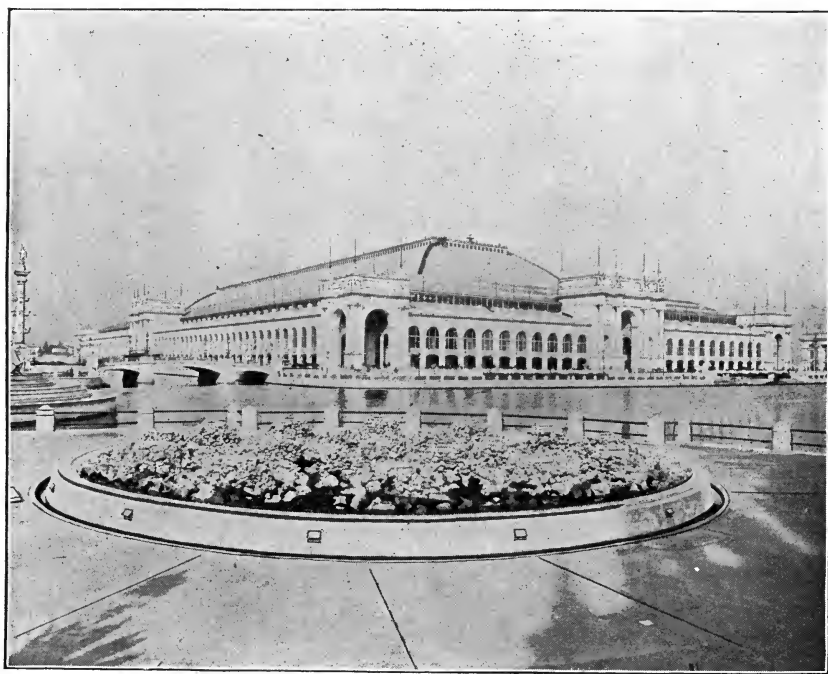
This vast building was 787 feet wide and 1,687 feet long, with a ground area of about thirty one acres and a gallery space of forty-four acres. It was the largest building in the world, and the largest roof structure ever made. Its construction required 17,000,000 feet of lumber, 13,000,000 pounds of steel, and 2,000,000 pounds of iron, with a total cost of \$1,700,000. By way of comparison, it has been stated that any church in Chicago could be placed in the vestibule of St. Peter's church at Rome, but this building was three times as large as St. Peter's. The Roman Coliseum of ancient Rome was capable of seating 80,000 persons, but this structure was four times as large. In the central hall, which was a single room without a supporting pillar, 75,000 persons could be comfortably seated, while the whole building would seat 300,000 persons. There were 7,000,000 feet of lumber in the floors, and it took five car-loads of nails to secure the 215 car-loads of lumber to the joists. To grow the amount of lumber required in its construction would take 1,100 acres of Michigan pine land, while the iron and steel in the roof would build two Brooklyn bridges. There were eleven acres of glass in the skylights, and the roof lacked only eleven feet of being as high as the Bunker Hill monument in Boston. Its ground plan was twice the size of the great pyramid of Cheops.

One was awed by such immensity, and, as he stood gazing about him in bewilderment, he felt like a man pausing on the margin of fairyland, stretching beyond sight in every direction and inviting

him to lose himself inextricably in exploring its myriad wonders. There was but one satisfactory method of enjoying this wonderful display; that was by studying the plan of the arrangements and following a carefully laid-out tour. In recalling the fast-fading memories of the great Exposition, we can aim only to speak of its most striking features.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Thus Italy was represented by two majolica paintings, valued at



THE MANUFACTURERS AND LIBERAL ARTS BUILDING

\$20,000 each; the "Lion and His Prey," in bronze; a wonderful collection of statuary in marble and bronze; Florentine mosaics; 500 pieces of statuary and carving in wood; gilt figures; brocades and tapestry, and lace worth \$1,000 a yard; pottery and glassware, and an almost endless variety of mirrors.

Spain showed a reproduction of a Moorish cathedral at Cordova, built early in the thirteenth century, with other exhibits of the most interesting nature, including rare articles from Persia, Mexico, and Siam.

Exhibits  
of Spain  
and her  
Colonies

Passing into the next section, the eye was delighted by the

**PERIOD VII** mosaics, precious stones, and the costumes of the natives of Brazil; **THE NEW UNITED STATES** decorated wood imitations and delicate miniature scales of Holland; decorated earthenware of the Netherlands; wood carving, scientific instruments, and watches from Switzerland; ware and pottery from Monaco, including a vase owned by the Pope. The last is of priceless value, there being only one other like it in the world. It required four years to make it.

**Various Exhibits** The next section displayed specimens of bricks, steel saws, musical instruments, and Indian curiosities from Canada; leather and furniture from New South Wales; old Hindoo idols, ivory carving, antique candlestick, teakwood bracket, hand-cutting and carving on metal from India; fine tea and coffee; various kinds of wood and native curiosities from Ceylon; an inlaid wood table; specimens of women's work, and different kinds of wood from Jamaica.

Great Britain made a fine display in the adjoining section, the most pleasing of which were:

A china dessert service used by Queen Victoria; companion vases representing "Strength" and "Beauty"; a reproduction of the famous Jubilee Vase presented to Queen Victoria; service used by Count Airlie in 1784; a Columbus shield of silver; a clock showing time at Greenwich, Madrid, Paris, and Chicago, and a reproduction of the banquet hall in Hatfield House, the historical seat of the Marquis of Salisbury.

The principal features of the German section were:

Costly shields, plates, tankards, etc., gifts of honor to the emperors, and to Bismarck and Von Moltke; furniture from a room in the palace of the King of Bavaria; royal Saxon porcelain exhibit; Saxon laces and cloths; heroic bronze group, "Germania," for the German parliament building, loaned by the Emperor; "Christ's Descent from the Cross"; collective exhibit of clocks and watches; silk and satin fabrics, laces and embroideries, porcelain, majolica, and iron ranges.

In the Austrian section were:

**The Austrian Section** Fac-simile of the salon of the Duchess of Metternich; portrait woven in silk of the Emperor; albums belonging to the imperial family; gifts of honor to the Emperor—vases, jewels, etc.; collective turney exhibit by thirty-five Vienna manufacturers in amber and meerschaum, pearl, metal, ivory, and wood; numerous exhibits of porcelain, majolica, terra-cotta, faience, and

Bohemian glassware; and publishers' display of art books, photo-gravures, etc.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Undoubtedly Japan is the most remarkable nation of modern times. Her exhibit at the Centennial in 1876 attracted universal admiration, but that which was shown at Chicago was far more striking, demonstrating as it did the marvellous ingenuity of this people, who, as may be said, at one bound have leaped to the front among the leading nations of the globe. The exhibits of toilet articles, chemicals, fireworks, papers, lacquer work, inlaid work, screens, and hangings were, as a matter of course, unapproachable in their way, while the silk, vases, and metal statues were exquisite in design and execution.

The  
Japanese  
Exhibit

The most wonderful exhibit, however, made by Japan was the famous iron eagle. This was two feet in height, with a spread of wings from tip to tip of five feet, the weight being 133 pounds. The head moved as easily and naturally as that of a living bird. The eagle was covered with more than 3,000 feathers, imitating nature so closely that a microscope was necessary to detect the difference. Every feather was made by hand, and the lines could be counted by hundreds and thousands. In making these lines the sharp tool used had to be replaced at every third or fourth line in order to preserve absolute uniformity. The artist was engaged continuously for five years in perfecting this remarkable creation, and had before him a bird that he had killed and stuffed, and another live one in a cage. It is safe to say that nowhere else in the world than Japan could such a marvel be produced.

Norway naturally showed some beautiful specimens of mountain scenery, costumes, furs, and stuffed animals, with sledges, wood carving, and canoes; while among those displayed by Russia were beautiful pottery, fabrics, costumes, and furs.

Naturally China was well represented in the line of teas, silks, and ingenious specimens of fireworks.

In the Belgium section was a twelve-fronted vase, ornamented in colors, and made by a process now lost to the world. There was also a fine statue of "Leonidas at Thermopylæ" and of "Innocence Troubled by the Loves," a Florentine bronze. Besides, there were elegant bronzes, vases, laces, fans, paintings, pottery and china, tapestries, lamps, and cases of birds.

The  
Belgium  
Section

The display by France was bewildering in its beauty, comprising,

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

among other things, bronze statuary and armory, Glanger vases, Egyptian wares, electric candelabra, the famous Doré vase, and French dolls. Of the Susse Frères bronzes, the "Defence of the Flag" and the "Song of Departure" were valued at \$6,000 each, and a bronzed ebony cabinet was worth \$13,000.

Ameri-  
can Inge-  
nuity

Tiffany's exhibit in the adjoining section was valued at half a million dollars, including gold and silver ingots, diamonds and precious stones, while the Meriden Britannia Company's mahogany and glass palace, containing gold and silver ware, was almost as valuable.

A convincing proof of American ingenuity was the Century Clock of the Waterbury Watch Company. Every piece in it was carved by hand, the entire labor consuming ten years, at a cost of \$80,000. In different parts of the clock were miniature workshops in operation showing all the prominent inventions since Whitney's cotton-gin. Another was a locomotive made of spool silk.

In a section near at hand were a revolver worth \$350, part of an Arizona petrified forest, and the boat *Sapolio*, fourteen and a half feet long, in which Captain Andrews crossed the Atlantic.

In the gallery of this immense structure were many educational exhibits from Spain and from different States in our own country. One could not fail to become wearied in studying these instructive exhibits, which showed a certain sameness, but the flagging interest would kindle anew when the "Century Booth" was entered, for there the eyes rested upon the manuscript of President Lincoln's inaugural address; the original draft of the proclamation calling out 75,000 militia, April 15, 1861; his bill for his first surveying; his answer to a challenge from Gen. James Shields; manuscript of his speech on presenting General Grant with his command; the manuscript of his proclamation of amnesty to the States; Jefferson Davis's letter to President Lincoln; correspondence of General Sherman and Senator John Sherman; pencil used by General Lee in signing his surrender to General Grant, and manuscripts of Longfellow, Tennyson, Whittier, and other well-known poets.

### *Fine Arts Building*

The building devoted to fine arts was 320 by 500 feet, with two annexes each 120 by 200 feet, erected at a cost of \$670,000. The collection of painting and statuary from all parts of the world was

the finest ever exhibited anywhere, and it would be useless to attempt even the most meagre description of it.

The Leather Building was 150 by 575 feet, and among the curiosities shown were machines in operation, each of which turned out 1,000 pairs of shoes a day.

The Forestry Building was 208 by 528 feet, and no iron was used in its construction, wooden pins taking the place of bolts and rods.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

FINE ARTS BUILDING

A study of the exhibits gave one a fair idea of the almost endless variety of wood grown in various parts of the Union, besides those of New South Wales, Mexico, Brazil, Germany, and Paraguay.

### *Horticultural Building*

The dimensions of this building were 250 by 998 feet. In the dome were shown a miniature mountain and a pyramid of shrubbery; a crystal cavern under the mountain; a century plant; a sago palm; a model of the Capitol at Washington in climbing palms, and flowers from the Cape of Good Hope.

In another portion were specimens of the Egyptian paper plant, from which the ancient papyrus was made, while among the American fruits were Oregon pears weighing nearly four pounds apiece, a potato fifteen inches long weighing five pounds, and a strawberry

Ancient  
Exhibits

PERIOD VII eleven inches in circumference. The United States can certainly claim supremacy as regards the size of its fruits.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

### *Woman's Building*

The Wo-  
man's  
Exhibit

The success of the Columbian Exposition was due in a large degree to Mrs. Potter Palmer, President of the Board of Lady Managers. The dimensions of the Woman's Building were 199 by 388 feet. It was the design of Miss Sophia G. Hayden, of Boston, and was of the Italian Renaissance style. The caryatides were modelled by Miss Yandel, of Louisville, and the groups of figures on the roof-line were the work of Miss Rideout, of San Francisco. Many of the painted decorations were important, showing the artistic skill of Mrs. MacMonnies and Miss Cassatt. The eastern parlor was furnished and decorated by the women of Cincinnati, and other smaller rooms by the women of California, Kentucky, and Connecticut. The library contained the literary works of the women of all countries, and the ceiling was painted by Mrs. Dora Wheeler Keith.

Many important and interesting gatherings of women were held in the assembly-room, where instructive discussions took place, and addresses of marked excellence were given by the leading women of the country.

Among the articles exhibited as the work of the gentler sex were:

A  
Remark-  
able  
Display

A portable weaving-machine and other inventions; relief work done by women for wrecked sailors, the exhibit of the Blue Anchor Society of New York; exhibit of the Cincinnati Pottery Club; marble fountain and bust of Lucy Stone by Anne Whitney; statue of the dragon that surmounted the State House in which the Continental Congress held sessions in 1777; wax figures showing the different styles of dress since A.D. 1400; feather opera cloak made by women in South Dakota; buffalo skins tanned by squaws; decorative work from the Associated Artists of New York; gold and steel embroidered work done in Denmark in 1794; a shawl made by a woman one hundred years old; three pieces of marble statuary made by Vinnie Ream Hoxie; statuette by Edmonia Lewis, the colored sculptress; painted tapestries; crayon of Napoleon from life; exhibit of training-school for women in New York and Philadelphia; North American Indian exhibit; the Keppel collection of engravings, etchings, etc., by famous artists from 1535 to 1835; several paintings by Queen Victoria and other members of the royal family;



specimens showing the handiwork of Queen Victoria; Irish industries in charge of the Countess of Aberdeen; women's industries from New South Wales; decorative work by Countess Di Brazza, Italy; articles made by the ladies of the Japanese court; work done by the Grand Duchess and other ladies of rank in Russia; tapestries, laces, and art and literary exhibit by the women of Sweden; exhibit from Siam; bas relief in marble by Sarah Bernhardt; statue

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



HORTICULTURAL BUILDING

of Psyche by Mme. Bertaux; statue of Leif Erickson by Anne Whitney; statue of Miriam by Vinnie Ream Hoxie; exhibit of book covers and illustration from the New York Bureau of Applied Design.

The loan collection included the priceless laces of Queen Margheretta of Italy, which, until this exhibition, had never before left that country. Not the least interesting display was that of the relics of Queen Isabella, the "true and tried" friend of Columbus.

Remark-  
able  
Relics

### *Man-of-War "Illinois"*

A unique exhibit was a model of the man-of-war *Illinois*. Its length all over was 358 feet, length of water-line 348 feet, breadth 69 feet, mean draught 24 feet, and cost \$100,000.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

This vessel formed a part of the Navy Department exhibit, and was the idea of Commodore R. W. Meade, U. S. N. Seen at the foot of Fifty-ninth Street in Lake Michigan, it seemed to be floating gracefully in the water, while it was really resting upon a solid foundation of piling and timbers.

The "Ill-  
inois"

Because of the shallow water, none of the great men-of-war, like the *Indiana*, *Massachusetts*, and *Oregon*, could be harbored at the Fair. The model stationary ship, therefore, was made of brick, iron, and wood, but the *Oregon* itself could not have shown more perfectly the discipline, manner of living of officers and men, and the display of the gun, torpedo, boat, and other drills. The *Illinois* had the same number of guns as the original from which she was copied, and most of them were genuine, the very largest being too heavy to be transferred to the model.

On the gun-deck were the six-inch naval guns, rapid-firing machine guns, and projectiles. On the spar-deck were the conning-tower, wheel, rudder indicators, speed indicators, and batteries of rapid-firing guns. On the main deck were models of United States warships, ship dispensary and hospital; while in the naval museum were displayed projectiles of all sorts; small guns built at Annapolis by cadets; portraits of admirals; the Naval Hydrographic Department; surveying instruments; officers' quarters; fish torpedoes, projectile torpedoes, etc.

### *Foreign Buildings*

A striking feature of the Exposition was the great interest shown by almost all the foreign nations. Some of them had buildings of their own, and in the aggregate millions of dollars were appropriated by those countries in contributing to the success of the grand enterprise.

The  
Foreign  
Build-  
ings

The Victoria House was a typical "half-timber" structure of the time of Henry VIII. Although terra-cotta was extensively used in the lower story, with red-brick facing and mullioned windows, the building was a fine example of the comfortable old-fashioned English manor house.

The interesting exhibits included a large scale map showing the discoveries made by Englishmen in America; educational displays; post-office exhibits, contrasting the old and the new systems, and a Seychelles cocoanut-plant. This plant is a rare curiosity. "Chi-

nese" Gordon, who was a learned and deeply religious man, considered it to be the genuine "forbidden fruit of Eden."

The Canadian Building was two stories in height, with three entrances, and, including the veranda, covered an area of about 6,000 square feet. It had one of the best locations in the park, and, in order to show the variety of woods indigenous to Canada, the interior walls, ceilings, and floors of the pavilion were finished with them, all being highly polished and very beautiful. The building was devoted mainly to the comfort of visitors from Canada, and every possible convenience was supplied to them.

Adjoining this building was the Australia House, erected by New South Wales, whose people manifested a deep interest in the Exposition. The building was neat and artistic, capitably arranged, and contained the eight offices of the commission.

The Spanish Building was a three-fourths production of a section of the Silk Exchange at Valencia, Spain, whose erection was begun a short time before Columbus sailed on his first voyage. In the tower all defaulting and bankrupt merchants were imprisoned. In the building were displayed many relics of Columbus, among them being several of his letters, a sword once owned by Queen Isabella, one that had been used by Cortez in his conquest of Mexico, ancient artillery, with small, odd-looking cannon, etc.

The German Building was an imposing structure. In its belfry was a chime of three bells made of cast steel at Bochum on the Rhine, and whose final destination was the "Church of Mercy," erected at Berlin in memory of the late Empress Augusta. Within the building were groups of statuary, panels illustrating the birth and crucifixion of Christ, Schuler's statue of St. John, a library of rare German works, antique German furniture, famous paintings, mammoth clocks, old manuscripts, and valuable musical works.

Haiti was modestly represented by a building in the southern colonial style. On the front portico the coat-of-arms of the Republic was painted, with the motto, and below the words, "Republique Haitienne, 1492, 1892, 1804." The first date referred to the discovery of America, the second to the four hundredth anniversary, and the last is the date of Haitian independence. In this building was shown the beautiful statue "Reverie," the work of Laforestrie, a native sculptor, which took the second prize at the Paris Salon. Other curiosities were an anchor from one of the ships of Columbus,

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESCanadi-  
an  
ExhibitsHaitian  
Exhibit

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

relics of the original inhabitants of the island, the bust and relics of Toussaint l'Ouverture, paintings, etc.

The Government of Siam erected a royal pavilion, whose design was furnished by a native architect. It was a small structure, only 26 feet square, with a front elevation of 32 feet. It was made of teakwood, elegantly carved and gilded, while the exhibits included



WOMEN'S BUILDING

fine specimens of gems, rosins, dyes, silks, cottons, grains, and tobacco.

East  
India  
Exhibit

The East India Building was not erected by the Government, though it gave some unofficial aid to the enterprise. Many articles were shown, among them being an Indian temple or shrine, figures of Buddha, stories of Hindoo mythology, illustrated in wood and stone, and on brass and silk, copies of famous monuments, tusks of ivory carved into lace patterns, while the entire building was decorated in the striking colors of the Orient.

The Colombia Building occupied a space of 45 by 45 feet, with conservatories on each side filled with lovely tropical plants. It

was two stories in height, the first occupied by an exceptionally interesting collection of antiquities taken from prehistoric graves in Colombia, among them being water-bottles, human images, helmets, trumpets, breast-plates, bangles, necklaces, anklets, and other articles all made of pure gold. There were also many mummies and specimens of ancient pottery. These and many other interesting exhibits were presented after the close of the Exposition to the Queen Regent of Spain as an expression of gratitude for her services as arbitrator in the disputed boundary between Colombia and Venezuela.

The Swedish Building was built of brick and timber brought from Sweden. The interior gave a view of the capital, with exhibits of Swedish sports, ships, the famous Swedish iron ores, and the manufactured products of iron, china goods, glass products, and gold and silver work.

Venezuela, despite the many troubles through which she had recently passed, erected a building that was a strong evidence of the pluck and energy of her people. The single-story building was constructed of white marble in the Græco-Roman style of architecture. On the left of the three fine towers ornamenting the façade was a life-size statue of Columbus, and on the right one of Bolivar, the Washington of the country. There, too, were relics of great historical value, many of which were prehistoric. The flag carried by Pizarro during his conquest of Peru was shown.

The Turkish Building was a reproduction of a fountain erected in Constantinople two centuries ago by Selim the Great. The exterior walls were adorned by exquisite carvings in a species of hardwood of great beauty. In addition, there were alternate panels of inlaid wood and mother-of-pearl work, with an occasional text in Arabic characters taken from the Koran. The effect of the work when first viewed was somewhat bewildering because of its dazzling brightness.

The exhibit of Turkey could not fail to be attractive with its wealth of festooned hangings of rich fabrics, the display of silks, brilliant gems, and costly jewelry, gums, gold and silver wares, soft fabrics, daggers, and Oriental wares.

The Brazilian Building had its ground plan in the form of a Greek cross, the dimensions on the outside being 148 by 148 feet, the upper story surmounted by a central dome made of steel, and the style of architecture French Renaissance. In the bas-reliefs of the façades and those on the stylobate of the dome the Indian figures were alle-

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESSwedish  
ExhibitBrazilian  
Exhibit

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Guate-  
malan  
Exhibit

gorical. The building was not only beautiful but admirably constructed at a cost of \$90,000.

The Guatemala Building was square in shape, with 111 feet on each side, its style of architecture being original and nothing classical in its character. The chief exhibit of Guatemala was its coffee, while the space around the building was turned into a large garden, in which grew coffee, bananas, and the tropical plants peculiar to that country.

The Costa Rica Building was 103 feet long by 60 feet wide, and of the Doric style. A beautiful exhibit was made of tropical birds and plants. Norway erected a structure after the model of the old "Stavkirke," a style dating back to the twelfth century. It was put together in Norway of native pine, taken apart, and sent to this country, where Norwegian workmen put it together.

The Ceylon Court was an antique Buddhist temple, displaying the Dravidian style, as found among the ancient ruins of that island. The elegant Cinghalese woods used in the construction were first fitted in Ceylon and then sent to this country, where the building was reconstructed. The court was 145 feet long, with a central hall 50 feet wide. The decorations were so intricate and elaborate that one might spend hours in their study without discovering all their astonishing beauty.

The French Government Building consisted of two pavilions, united by a semicircular colonnade, at the centre of which was a beautiful fountain decorated with statuary brought from France. In the smaller pavilion was the large room for the city of Paris. There the leading merchants of the city allowed the public to view their choicest wares. The walls were hung with the finest Gobelin tapestry, and the room adjoining contained only works of art and valuable bric-a-brac.

Lafay-  
ette  
Relics

In the larger pavilion were shown some of the finest paintings of the French nation. In the "De Lafayette Room" were the numerous interesting mementos and historical relics connected with Lafayette's career in this country. No other foreigner can ever hold so warm a place in the memory of Americans as this friend of Washington and of our country. The building was only one story in height, but it was 250 feet long by 175 feet wide. The most instructive exhibit was the models and plans of schools, prisons, hospitals, and the sewerage systems of Paris.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES*Midway Plaisance*A  
Unique  
Exhibit

A peculiar and unique interest attached to a narrow strip of land, nearly a mile in length, extending westward from the north end of Jackson Park, and known as the Midway Plaisance. It formed a part of the Chicago park system connecting Jackson and Washington parks. It was devoted to the amusement features of the Fair, and attracted great interest among the millions of visitors.

Those who strolled through the curious section will recall its leading exhibits, among which the chief were:

The Hungarian Orpheum, consisting of a café and concert pavilion. The theatre was in the lower part, and concerts were given every half-hour by Hungarian artists from Budapest, the capital of Hungary. The Slav, Saxon, Vend, Croat, and other tribes appeared in their native costumes, and gave the songs and picturesque dances of their country. Those desiring refreshments were waited upon by seventy-five Hungarian maidens, who, if they could not speak English well, knew enough of the language to make sure they obtained the full price for whatever was served to their customers.

The Lapland Village was so true to life that the visitor could well fancy himself in that strange northern country, with its Arctic climate and quaint customs. There were two dozen reindeer, sledges, and thirty-seven Laplanders, twelve of whom were women and six children.

The Dahomey Village consisted of three houses, one of which was a museum, and of a group of huts for the men and another for the women. Besides these, there were several sheds used for cooking. The front was constructed of wood brought from Dahomey. On the platforms on each side of the gates were seated two sentinel warriors, just as they appear when doing similar duty at home. There were sixty men and forty women, who gave exhibitions of their dances, chants, and war-cries, and were eager to sell the many products of their mechanical skill.

The Captive Balloon was a reproduction of the balloon used at the Paris Exposition in 1889. The car accommodated from sixteen to twenty people, who were taken up to a height of 1,493 feet, from which a view of surpassing magnificance was obtained.

The  
Captive  
Balloon

Immediately adjoining was the Chinese Village, where could be

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

seen a theatre, joss-house, bazaar, restaurant, and tea-garden. The actors were brought direct from China, where they were "stars," and the performances of almost interminable length were precisely such as may be seen at any time in that dilapidated Empire. The same may be said of the other peculiar exhibitions. In the tea-garden were shown specimens of the plant worth \$100 a pound, two or three leaves being sufficient to make a pot of tea. Naturally, too, the display of silks and embroideries was of the richest character.

The  
Austrian  
Village

The Austrian Village adjoined that of Dahomey, and was a reproduction of a portion of Vienna as it existed nearly two centuries ago. The greater portion of it was a court or plaza, around which were thirty-six buildings, the largest being the city hall. There was also a church where service was held, and in the shops were sold various specimens of Viennese wares. The restaurant would seat 1,000 people, who were waited upon by more than fifty Viennese women. An officer of the Imperial and Royal Bank of Austria established a branch of the bank in "Old Vienna" for the accommodation of the Austrian firms represented at the Fair.

The most terrific exhibit was the Cyclorama of the Volcano of Kilauea, the greatest volcano in the world, the "Inferno of the Pacific" in the island of Hawaii. This crater is two miles broad and three miles long, and is probably the most vivid picture of the general conception of Hades that can be found anywhere on the globe. It was depicted with a vividness and realism so terrible as to test the nerves of the strongest man, and many shrank from it, unable to look upon the appalling scene.

The  
Algerian  
and  
Tunisian  
Village

The Algerian and Tunisian Village occupied an area of 165 by 280 feet. Its concert hall seated a thousand persons, besides which it had a Moorish café, Kabyle house, an Arab tent-village, desert tents, etc. The Arabs, Kabyles, and negroes were seen engaged in their daily labors and amusements, while all the surroundings added to the realism of the scene. Fifty native musicians, jugglers, dancers, and other performers were connected with the theatre, and a brisk traffic was carried on in selling the abundant wares from North Africa.

At the French Cider-Press cider was made from a regular French press by French peasants, and served by maidens from Normandy to those who wished it.

No one who visited Chicago in 1893 will forget the Ferris Wheel,



as astounding as it was original in its conception. It was made entirely of steel, was 264 feet high, and consisted of two skeleton wheels 28½ feet apart joined by strong steel shafts and ties. Between the outer rims of the enormous wheel-frame were suspended 36 passenger coaches, delicately but firmly balanced. Each coach was large enough to seat 60 persons, or a total of 2,160 when all were full. The two steel towers supporting the axle on which it revolved were 137 feet high, 5 feet square at the top, and 40 by 50 feet at the bottom. The axle, 33 inches in diameter, 45½ feet long, and weighing 56 tons, was the largest steel forging ever made. The time required to make the circuit was twenty minutes. The motors were two engines of 2,000 horse-power, one being held in reserve against accident.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The  
Ferris  
Wheel

Near the northern boundary of the Plaisance was the well-remembered Street in Cairo, an accurate reproduction of a scene in the most ancient land known to history, made still more accurate in detail by the introduction of the native people themselves. There were Egyptians, Arabs, Soudanese, Africans, Kabyles with their camels, donkeys, donkey boys, and every possible accessory—nothing at all seeming to be lacking.

The architecture was such as is found to-day, and has been found for hundreds of years, in the famous city of Cairo. In the marts on the streets were sold the same wares that the visitor to Cairo will find at the present time—precious jewels, damascened scimitars and daggers, beautiful carving, embroideries, shawls, silks, bangles, pipes, and an almost innumerable variety of other articles. There, too, were shown the different Egyptian amusements, native dancing (including the notorious “danse du ventre”), snake-charmers, fortune-tellers, conjurers, jugglers, musical and theatrical performances, wedding processions, and typical street scenes.

The German Village was a graphic and life-like illustration of all the aspects of German life, social, domestic, and industrial. As a tribute to the solid, enduring character of the work done by these people it was said that though the buildings were put up for six months only, they would have held their ground uninjured through the storms of a hundred years.

The  
German  
Village

The Village was divided into three separate parts. The chief structure was a mediæval stronghold, a feudal castle of the sixteenth century, which was surrounded by a moat fifteen feet wide and

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESThe  
German  
Heroes

crossed by two drawbridges. In one part of the castle was the famous collection of arms, coats-of-mail, implements of war and of the chase, owned by Town Councillor Zschille, of Grossenhain, Saxony, and worth \$1,000,000.

In the main hall of the castle was shown an apotheosis of the German Empire, consisting of a group of the greatest heroes of the German nation down to William I., surrounded by a procession of German peasants from all parts of the Empire, doing their homage in their various national costumes.

Outside the castle was the German Village proper, showing the German typical farmhouses, with a fair in progress in the streets. Articles made by these natives were for sale and found ready purchasers.

In the grand concert-garden two military bands, in the splendid uniforms of the German army, gave two concerts each day. Eight thousand listeners could find seats and refreshments while the concerts were under way. Opposite the German village was a picturesque panorama of the Bernese Alps, showing the glistening glaciers, the vast masses of snow, the huge moss-covered rocks, the pastures dotted with Swiss chalets, and herds of goats and sheep contentedly grazing in the valleys.

The Dutch Settlement was a collection of South Sea Island villages. They covered a large space, and contained eighty dwellings, modelled after the fashion of the old Dutch houses of those islands, which include Java, Sumatra, Borneo, Johore, Samoa, Fiji, New Zealand, and the Sandwich group. The settlement contained a Hawaiian and a Javanese theatre. At the latter a number of graceful female dancers charmed the thousands that witnessed their performances, while the Cinghalese, Malays, and other South Sea Islanders gave remarkable exhibitions of their skill in jugglery, dancing, and acrobatics.

Hagen-  
beck's  
Trained  
Animals

Another popular and entertaining feature of the Midway Plaisance was the exhibition of Hagenbeck's trained animals. The large auditorium had a seating capacity of 4,500. Carl Hagenbeck is the most renowned trainer and collector of wild animals in the world. The menageries of all countries draw freely upon him. P. T. Barnum, the great American showman, once told the writer that when he was periodically burned out he would have had to retire from the business for an indefinite time but for Hagenbeck, who

promptly responded to his call by cable for a new supply of wild beasts of every variety.

In Hagenbeck's collection at Chicago were twenty lions, two magnificent Bengal tigers, a polar bear, two black bears, a superb collection of boar-hounds, young panthers, leopards, tigers, monkeys, and parrots. Three exhibitions were given daily, and the training shown by the fiercest of wild beasts would have been deemed incredible had any one not witnessed it. The patience of the trainers, their intelligence and knowledge of the animals, approached perfection.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

A Won-  
derful  
Ex-  
hibition

Who that saw the trained lion on horseback, the educated pigs, and the performances of "Lilly," the dwarf elephant, can ever forget the wonderful exhibition? More striking than all was the close of each performance, when lions, tigers, leopards, bears, and dogs were brought into the ring and went through their various evolutions with as much harmony as if no discord had ever existed between their kind.

Walking down the Midway Plaisance one did not have to go far before he observed an exact copy of the St. Lawrence Gate at Drogheda, built in the year 1200. Passing through the gate, the visitor found himself in a street of the famous Irish village. At the end of the street were the picturesque ruins and banqueting hall of Donegal Castle, and beyond that a tall round tower, with a Celtic market cross carved in the middle.

The houses, both inside and out, were reproductions of the genuine Irish cottages, and the inhabitants were imports from the Emerald Isle. In the first cottage, a man could be seen weaving the "Kells Art Linens," famous the world over. In the same cottage a girl was embroidering linens in polished flax threads, from designs twelve hundred years old.

Peeping into the next cottage, two women were observed working at lace-making, while in the third the wood-carvers were busy. Entering the banqueting hall of Donegal Castle, the ancient seat of the O'Donnells and the princes of Tyrconnell, the eye was confronted by embroidered hangings and coverlets, homespuns, spun, woven, and plant-dyed by peasants, trained in the most remote districts in County Donegal; iridescent and colored linens, Irish and "Kells" laces, daintily stitched and embroidered ladies' underwear, among which were replicas of articles made by order of the Princess of Wales for the trousseau of the Duchess of Fife; ecclesiastical vestments, wood

Work of  
Irish  
Peasants

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

carvings, hammered iron—the artistic work of the “Village Blacksmith”—outside-knitted hosiery, sprigged and veined handkerchiefs, and house linen, all the work of Irish hands. In addition there was a fine collection of Irish marbles, bog-oak carvings, jewelry, black-thorn sticks, photographs of scenery, etc.

Irish Art  
Work

The art works included a statue of Gladstone by Bruce Joy, the Irish sculptor, and also replicas of his Manchester statue of John Bright and his bust of Mary Anderson. The paintings illustrated Irish art from the earliest times to the present.

In the centre of the courtyard was a round tower 120 feet high, a model of the eighty that are still standing in Ireland. The “Wishing Chair” of the Giant’s Causeway stood on real Irish soil, which, after being taken from the mountain-side, was covered with shamrocks before bringing it across the ocean.

The Irish Industrial Village was under the presidency of the Countess of Aberdeen, wife of the Earl of Aberdeen, formerly Viceroy of Ireland. This lady founded the Irish Industries Association, which includes persons of all classes, creeds, and political opinions. Its beneficent purpose was the development of the home industries throughout Ireland, thus affording the men and women a means of living in addition to that of agriculture. The countess has been very successful, and one excellent result of the display at Chicago was that of attracting universal attention to the expertness of the sons and daughters of Ireland in the various trades, and of gaining an extended market for their productions.

### *The Help from the States*

An  
Ameri-  
can Ex-  
hibition

We have thus gained an imperfect idea of the contributions of most of the foreign governments to the World’s Fair at Chicago. The grand enterprise, however, was of necessity purely American, and its chief glory lay in the magnificent support it received from our own country. Had that been withheld, no aid from the “outside world” could have made it successful. Splendid as was the support given by the imperial city of Chicago itself, the Exposition could not have survived the indifference and lukewarmness of the States as a whole, for the Exposition was that of the United States of America, and every patriotic American felt a pride in it, and was eager to contribute his utmost energy towards its success.

And right royal was the response. The most fitting conclusion

of our account is a summary of the support given by the respective States and Territories.

The following table gives the amount contributed by each State and Territory:

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Alabama.....	\$38,000	Nebraska.....	85,000
Arizona.....	30,000	Nevada.....	10,000
Arkansas.....	55,000	New Hampshire.....	25,000
California.....	550,000	New Jersey.....	130,000
Colorado.....	167,000	New Mexico.....	35,000
Connecticut.....	75,000	New York.....	600,000
Delaware.....	20,000	North Carolina.....	45,000
Florida.....	50,000	North Dakota.....	70,000
Georgia.....	100,000	Ohio.....	200,000
Idaho.....	100,000	Oklahoma.....	17,500
Illinois.....	800,000	Oregon.....	60,000
Indiana.....	135,000	Pennsylvania.....	360,000
Iowa.....	130,000	Rhode Island.....	57,500
Kansas.....	165,000	South Carolina.....	50,000
Kentucky.....	175,000	South Dakota.....	85,000
Louisiana.....	36,000	Tennessee.....	25,000
Maine.....	57,000	Texas.....	40,000
Maryland.....	60,000	Utah.....	50,600
Massachusetts.....	175,000	Vermont.....	39,750
Michigan.....	275,000	Virginia.....	75,000
Minnesota.....	150,000	Washington.....	100,000
Mississippi.....	25,000	West Virginia.....	40,000
Missouri.....	150,000	Wisconsin.....	212,000
Montana.....	100,000	Wyoming.....	30,000
		Total.....	\$6,060,350

Out of the forty-four States, all except Alabama, Georgia, Mississippi, Nevada, North Carolina, Oregon, South Carolina, Tennessee, and Wyoming and four of the Territories erected tasteful structures upon the grounds in which to display their historic treasures and to receive their citizens and guests. These buildings were put up in the northern portion of Jackson Park, and were creditable in every respect to the various States.

The California Midwinter Fair, an echo of the Columbian Exposition, was opened on January 27, 1894. New Year's Day was originally set, but many of the exhibits had not arrived, and the formal opening was deferred to the date named. The gates, however, were thrown open on the first, and thousands of visitors were present. The beautiful monumental "Prayer-Book Cross," the gift of the late G. W. Childs, was dedicated. This cross, which stands on a knoll near the main buildings, commemorates the landing of the great

The  
Mid-  
winter  
Fair

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

English navigator, Sir Francis Drake, in 1580, from his ship *The Golden Hinde*, at what has since been known as "Drake's Bay," and the preaching there by Drake's chaplain, Francis Fletcher, of the first sermon in English on the Pacific Coast. The monument is 57 feet high and is in the form of a Celtic cross, with the arms 15 feet in height and 23 feet across.

The  
Principal  
Build-  
ings

Ground was first broken for the fair in San Francisco on August 24, 1893. Its cost was nearly \$5,000,000, and its principal buildings were: Manufactures and Liberal Arts; Mechanic Arts; Horticultural and Agricultural; Fine Arts; Administration Building and Festival Hall. One of the most interesting features was the reproduction of a pioneer mining-camp, with all its accessories, including a number of the identical cabins in which some of the "Bonanza kings" of California's later days began their lives of privation and toil in the diggings. There was also an exact reproduction of the famous fort of Captain Sutter, as it was when visited by Frémont the explorer in 1846, before any one suspected the prodigious deposits of gold that lay hardly below the surface of the surrounding country. Hundreds of relics of the days of the "Argonauts" were exhibited and viewed with rapt attention by the multitudes of visitors.

The buildings were colored in Oriental fashion, and with their surroundings of orange-trees, magnolias, and palms, and the deep blue of the California sky, they formed a picture of semi-tropical luxuriance and splendor. The interest in the fair, which was moderate at first, owing to its following on the heels of the Columbian Exposition, steadily grew, as its numerous beauties became better known, and its millions of visitors represented every part of the world.

The  
Atlanta  
Expo-  
sition

On the 18th of September, 1895, President Cleveland, at his summer home on the shore of Buzzard's Bay, Mass., pressed the electric button which set in motion the machinery of the Cotton States Exposition at Atlanta, Ga., a thousand miles distant. This exposition was one of the most remarkable and creditable in the whole history of the South. The feeling was strong in that part of our country that it had not been fitly represented at the Columbian Exposition, and this was an attempt to make up for that deficiency, if such it could be considered.

Undertaken during a period of extreme financial depression,

\$500,000 was quickly subscribed in Atlanta, while Congress recognized the exposition as national, and appropriated \$200,000 for a government exhibit. The site was nearly 200,000 acres in extent, and was in Piedmont Park, where were still to be seen the remains of Sherman's rifle-pits, during the furious fighting round the town more than thirty years before. The view was beautiful, and an artificial lake gave water frontage to the principal buildings and conveyance by gondolas and electric launches to and from different points of the grounds. The buildings and grounds represented an outlay of more than \$2,000,000, and the largest electrically lighted fountain in the world threw water into the air at the rate of 15,000 gallons a minute.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Charles A. Collier was president and director-general of the exposition; Walter G. Cooper, chief of the department of publicity and promotion, and Grant Wilkins, chief of construction and landscape engineer. It was decided to keep the exposition open until the last day of the year, closing it on Sundays. The first of the opening exercises was a military and civic parade, participated in by United States regulars, volunteer companies from different points in the South, 5,000 Grand Army men, and many distinguished visitors.

Officers  
of the  
Expo-  
sition

Bishop Nelson made the opening prayer, followed by an address by President Collier, another by Mrs. Joseph Thompson, for the Woman's Board, one by Booker T. Washington, an address of welcome to the city by Mayor King, and to the State by Judge George Brown. These were followed by an exposition ode by Frank L. Stanton, an oration by Judge Emory Spear, and a benediction by Bishop Becker.

While all these were in excellent taste, breathing the true spirit of Southern hospitality and national patriotism, the speech of Booker T. Washington was in many respects the most striking of all. This man is a negro born in slavery. He was educated at Hampton, Va., and, developing marked ability, he established the Tuskegee (Ala.) Normal and Industrial Institute for colored youth. The funds were mainly obtained from New York and New England, and the institution has been carried to a wonderful degree of efficiency and success. Mr. Washington's presence on a distinctly Southern platform among such distinguished company was an event that, ten years before, no one would have believed among the possibilities.

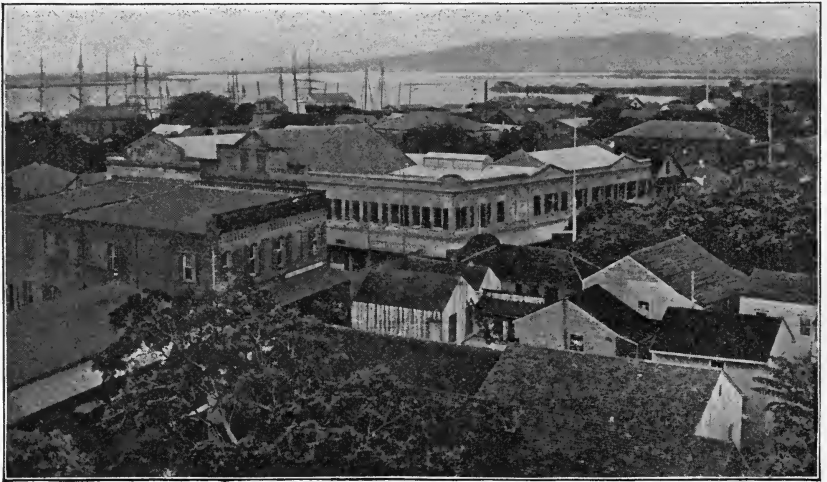
A  
Remark-  
able  
Address

His audience was prepared to be indulgent and sympathetic, for

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

comparatively little was expected from him; but very quickly all became interested. Then they began to applaud, and his wise and eloquent sentences brought forth round after round of delighted applause. In that brief address, the gifted man secured acknowledgment as the foremost colored educational leader in the South.

The buildings were about thirty in number, spacious, substantial, artistic, and well adapted to the purposes to which they were devoted. Every Southern State was appropriately represented, while exhibits were made by five Northern States, which, with a number of Central and South American republics, had buildings on the grounds. The



HONOLULU FROM THE BELL TOWER, H. I.

A Great  
Object-  
Lesson

exposition achieved the full measure of success, and exerted a marked and beneficial influence upon the industrial and commercial interests of the South, and, in a higher sense, upon the country at large. It was fraternal in spirit, and awoke a responsive echo to the farthest northern and western bounds of our country; it showed as never before the amazing capabilities of the South; in truth, it was a revelation to the South itself, few of whose people suspected the marvellous resources of that region until this impressive object-lesson was spread before them.

The location of the twelve islands composing Hawaii, lying in the Pacific, to the southwest of California, early attracted the attention of navigators. The field was a promising one for missionaries, who



visited the islands during the first quarter of the century, and did a beneficent work for civilization and Christianity. There is an old saying that the sons of ministers and notably good men are generally the worst sort of people. In Hawaii the sons of the missionaries seized the most valuable portions of the semi-tropical islands, and divided the principal offices among themselves. The royal native family retained rule, but were so shorn of power that their reign was merely nominal.

In 1849 Hawaii and the United States made a treaty of commerce and for the extradition of criminals, and a reciprocity treaty

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



PALM TREES, QUEEN'S HOSPITAL, HONOLULU

was concluded in 1875. This gave a prodigious impulse to the sugar industry, which was virtually in the hands of foreigners. In 1891 Congress further confirmed treaty rights, and the natives saw that the islands had become the ripe plum that was to be picked by foreigners.

David Kalakaua, born in 1836, became king of Hawaii in 1874, his elevation to that office being due to the aid of American and English ships. He had little ability, and preferred the grosser pleasures of life to the good of his subjects. He was soured and resentful at sight of the greed of the foreigners, and encouraged the cry of "Hawaii for the Hawaiians," which the native members of the legislature raised. The people who controlled the king were reac-

King  
Kala-  
kaua

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

tionists, but in 1887 the progressists, by a vigorous movement, compelled the king to sign a new constitution, which left him hardly a shred of authority. The right of suffrage was given to the white residents, and closer relations were established with the United States, to whom Pearl Harbor, in Oahu, was ceded, our country thus securing one of the best naval stations in the Pacific.

In 1891 Kalakaua died in San Francisco, while engaged in negotiating a treaty of reciprocity with the United States. His sister Liliuokalani, two years younger, thereupon became queen. She is



THE KING'S RESIDENCE AT WAIKIKI, HONOLULU

a coarse, revengeful woman, and a striking illustration of the absurdity of committing the destinies of a nation to any man or woman solely because of being "born to the purple." She shared the resentment of her people, and found the position of a monarch only in name intolerable. Like an Indian chief plotting for revenge, she bided her time, which came, as she believed, in January, 1893, when there was an angry split in the leading party. She called the legislature together and proposed a new constitution, which took the right of voting from the whites, and gave back to the crown the many privileges taken from it. Her course was so radical that her friends were fearful of the consequences, and induced her to modify her scheme, which she did by declaring that all changes in the funda-

Liliu-  
kalani





# MAP OF HAWAII

## SCALES.

Statute Miles, 69.16 = 1 Degree.



Kilometres, 111.307 = 1 Degree.



Rand, McNally & Co.'s New Business Atlas Map of Hawaii.

Copyright, 1893, by Rand, McNally & Co.

CHANNEL

Kailua Point

MAUI

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

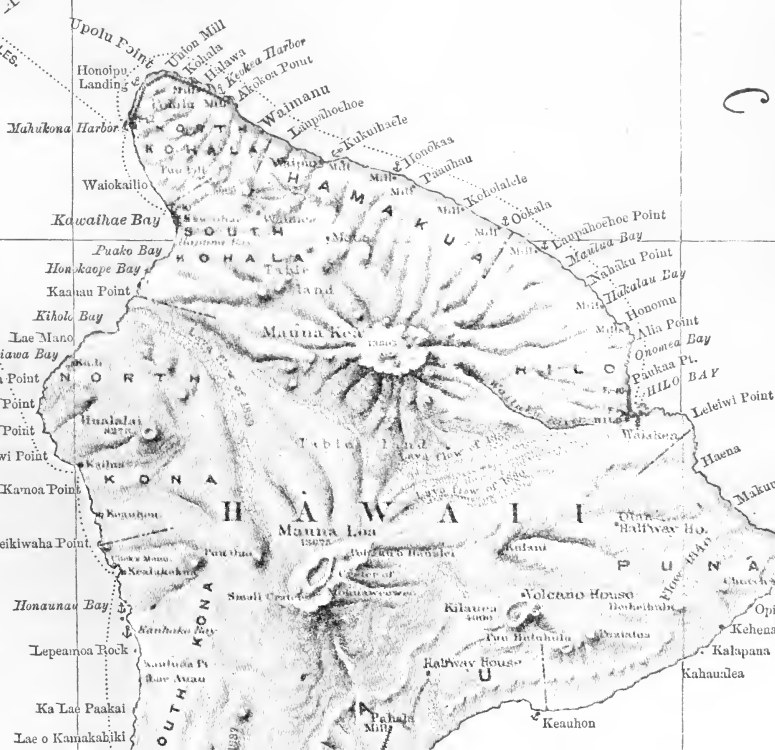
CHANNEL

TO KAILUA 160 MILES.

TO KAILUA 160 MILES.

Kailua Point

Kailua Point

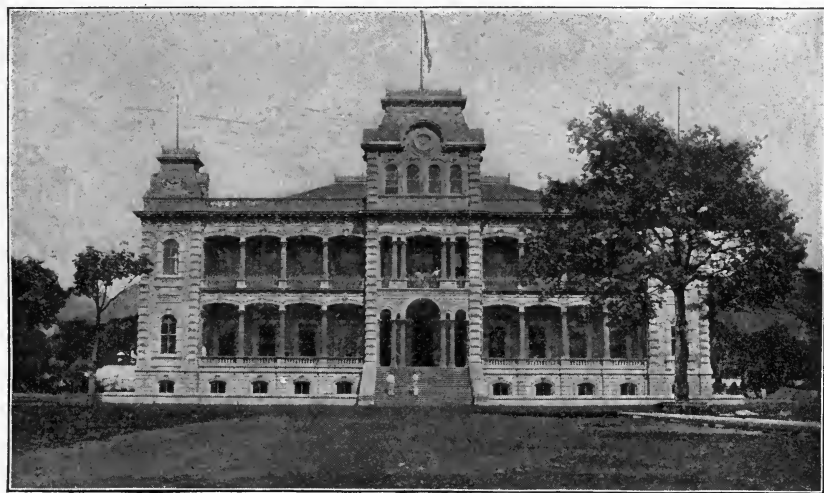




mental law would be made in accordance with the method provided in the old constitution.

This did not lessen the alarm of the white residents in the island, who had little faith in her promises, which she would not hesitate to break if self-interest could be aided thereby. Many believed that a massacre was among the probabilities. The United States man-of-war *Boston* was lying in the harbor of Honolulu, and the American residents appealed to her commander for protection. He promptly responded—indeed, so promptly that he precipitated the very trouble that was feared, and gave cause for many of the com-

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



THE KING'S NEW PALACE, HONOLULU

plaints made by the royal party. American troops were landed, the Queen's minister of foreign affairs and the governor of the island vigorously protesting, with the assurance that not the slightest political change would be made except in accord with the spirit and letter of the old constitution. Nevertheless, the citizens and residents of the islands organized, declared the monarchy at an end, and a provisional government was established until terms of union with the United States should be agreed upon.

This was decisive work, but it was followed by that which was still more so. On the 1st of February, 1894, the government formally placed itself under the protectorate of the United States, and the Stars and Stripes were hoisted over the government building by

A Pro-  
visional  
Govern-  
ment Es-  
tablished

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

a force of marines. The American minister Stevens was delighted over the facile manner in which he believed Hawaii was to become a part of the United States, where the sentiment was strongly in favor of its annexation.

Steps  
Toward  
Annex-  
ation

President Harrison authorized the presence on the island of such force as might be needed to protect the lives and property of the Americans there, but he disavowed the protectorate. Matters, however, remained unchanged, while the sentiment in favor of annexing the island rapidly grew in the United States. It did not take long to frame a treaty acceptable to President Harrison. By its terms, the government of Hawaii remained as it was, the supreme power being vested in a commissioner of the United States, who could veto any of the acts of the local government. The public debt was to be assumed by the United States, which country was to pension Liliuokalani at the rate of \$20,000 a year and pay her daughter \$150,000. President Harrison recommended the ratification of the treaty, and expressed the fear that delay upon our part would result in some other power securing the islands.

Cleve-  
land's  
Change  
of Policy

Thus matters stood on the 4th of March, 1893, when President Cleveland came into office. His sentiments were exactly the reverse of those of his predecessor. He did not believe that there would have been any revolution in Hawaii except for the landing of the marines from the *Boston*, and he would have been glad to replace the deposed queen upon the throne of her country. He withdrew the treaty from the Senate, and sent James H. Blount, of Georgia, as a special commissioner to Hawaii, with full authority to make investigation of its relations with our Government. Well aware of the President's sentiments, Commissioner Blount, on the 1st of April, ordered the American flag hauled down, and formally terminated the protectorate. In the following month, Minister Stevens was recalled and succeeded by Mr. Blount as minister plenipotentiary.

But brief as was the existence of the protectorate, it gave the provisional government a good chance to establish its strength. Energy, tact, and wisdom were displayed. A force of more than a thousand men were armed and drilled, malcontents overawed, treasonable utterances suppressed, while the old alien and sedition laws of our country were improved by an enactment of a fine of \$100 and an imprisonment for thirty days upon any one speaking against the provisional government.



Convinced that the queen should be restored, President Cleveland sent Albert S. Willis thither for the purpose of taking such steps as he could looking to such restoration. The movement must have succeeded, but for the brutal stubbornness of Liliuokalani herself. She was determined to have the lives of the leaders who had conspired against her, and to banish their families. This was more than could be conceded, and at the same time the Dole government curtly refused to comply with Minister Willis's request to relinquish its authority to the queen.

President Cleveland now found himself in front of an insurmountable wall, for he could not use force without the sanction of Congress, which from the first was hotly opposed to his course in Hawaiian affairs. Meanwhile, the provisional government proved its right to live by summarily suppressing a rebellion, and, after imposing severe penalties upon the rebels, relaxed its harshness and showed mercy towards them. The queen, having been arrested, solemnly renounced for herself and heirs all claim to the throne, urging her subjects to do the same, and declared her allegiance to the republic.

Minister Willis was compelled to say that the provisional government and its supporters included the best people on the island, that the government is liberal, secure, and wisely administered; and that the Americans had been ignored to the preferment of other nationalities. Thus the matter stands for the present, with every reason to believe that at no distant day this group of Pacific islands will be added to the family composing the great American Republic.

On the 29th of September, 1895, Lieutenant-General John M. Schofield, having reached the age of sixty-four years, was retired from his command of the United States army. In accordance with the rule, he retained his rank and three-fourths of his pay. He is a native of Chautauqua County, N. Y., and having been appointed a cadet to West Point, from Illinois, was graduated in 1853, in the same class with Sheridan, MacPherson, and the Confederate General John B. Hood. He served in the First Regiment of artillery, and was assistant professor at West Point in 1855-60. He was commissioned major of the First Missouri Volunteers at the outbreak of the war, and served as chief of staff for General Lyon, who was killed at the battle of Wilson's Creek. His promotion was rapid. He was appointed brigadier-general of Missouri militia, acting as such

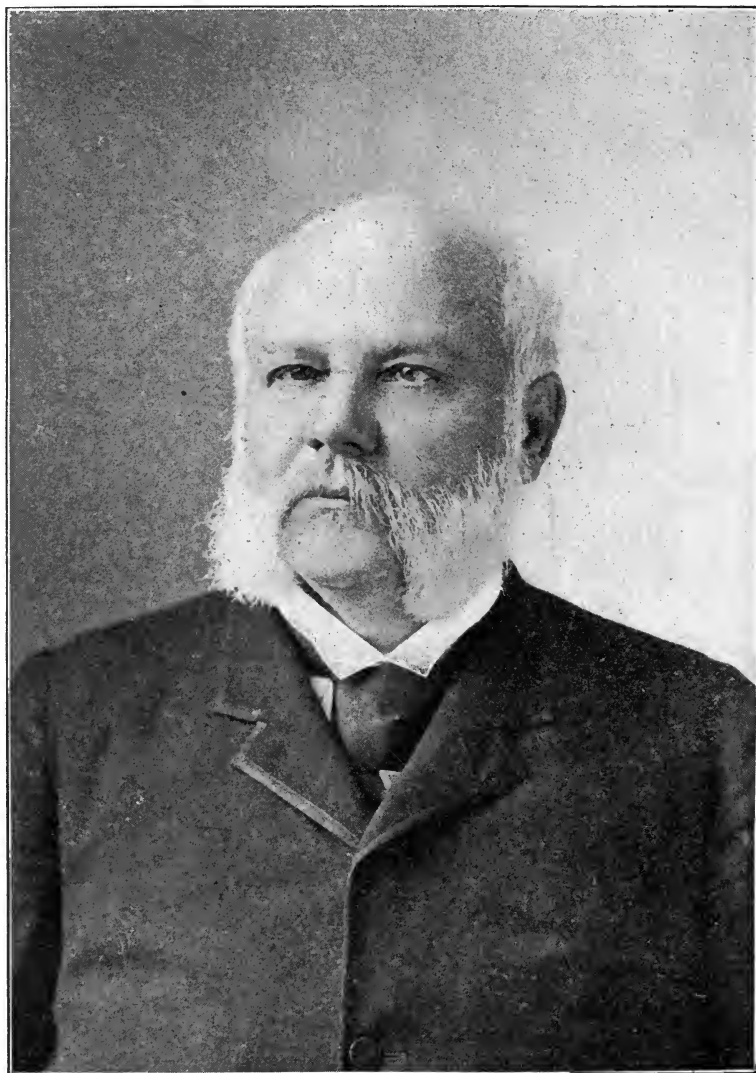
PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Stub-  
bornness  
of Liliu-  
okalani

Lieuten-  
ant-  
General  
Schofield

PERIOD VII until November, 1862, when he became major-general of volunteers,  
THE NEW and commanded the Department of Missouri in 1863-4.  
UNITED STATES

The services of General Schofield have already been noted down



LIEUT.-GEN. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD

to the surrender of General Johnston, April 26, 1865, at which he was present. In June following he was sent to Europe on a special

mission by the State Department, and remained abroad for a year. He was made commander of the Army of the Potomac, and had charge of the First Military District, 1867-68; was Secretary of War, 1868-69, when he was made major-general and assigned to the Department of Missouri. He commanded the Division of the Pacific, 1870-76, and again in 1882-83; President Grant, who held his scholarly attainments in high esteem, appointed him superintendent of the Military Academy, 1876-81. He commanded the Division of Missouri, 1883-86, and in the latter year was placed in charge of the Division of the Atlantic and the Department of the East. Upon the death of General Sheridan in 1888, Schofield succeeded him in command of the army, his headquarters being in Washington. By special act of Congress the rank of lieutenant-general was revived and conferred upon Schofield in February, 1895.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Major-General Nelson A. Miles succeeded to the place of General Schofield. He was born at Wachusett, Mass., August 8, 1839. General Miles seems to be an illustration of the truth that generals, like poets, are born, not made. He had never seen the inside of the famous Military Academy at West Point, and was engaged in business when the war broke out. He joined the Twenty-Second Massachusetts volunteers as lieutenant. He had always felt an interest in military matters, and was possessed of excellent judgment and great personal bravery. He soon attracted attention in the Army of the Potomac, and was in every battle in which the army took part, with a single exception, down to the surrender at Appomattox. At Spottsylvania he captured Lieutenant-General Bushrod Johnson and his whole division, and at Five Forks he prevented the defeat of our army by rescuing Warren's Fifth Corps and Sheridan's cavalry.

Promo-  
tion of  
General  
Miles

Miles received the rapid promotion he had so well earned. Within a year he became lieutenant-colonel of the Sixty-First New York infantry, and in a few weeks was appointed colonel of the same regiment. In 1864, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and at the beginning of the following year he became major-general of volunteers. Upon being mustered out of the volunteer service he was given command of the Fourth United States Infantry, where he remained for three years, when he was transferred to the Fifth Infantry. His services as an Indian fighter have been of the most brilliant kind. He commanded the Indian Territory expedition of 1873, drove Sitting Bull into Canada, captured Chief Joseph,

Services  
of Gen.  
Miles

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

and, in 1878, took prisoners the troublesome band of Bannocks in Yellowstone Park. He succeeded in bringing in Sitting Bull, thereby doing an inestimable service to Montana and the Dakotas.

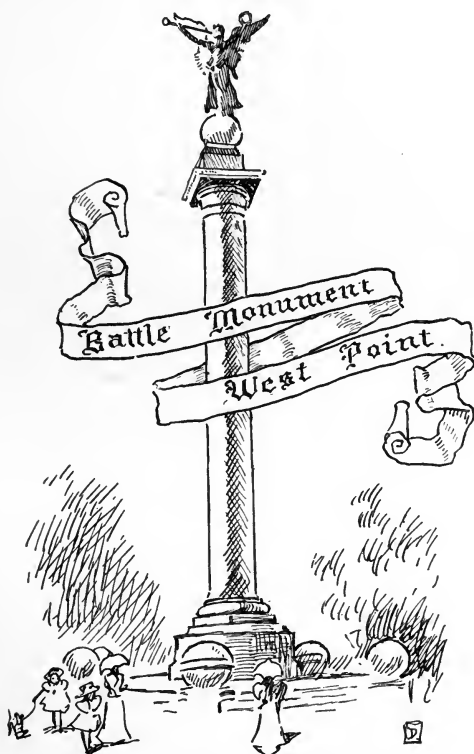


GENERAL MILES

As we have learned, he captured Geronimo in 1886, and displayed admirable tact and skill in subduing without serious fighting the formidable Indian uprising of 1890-91.

General Miles was commissioned brevet-brigadier-general, March 2, 1867; brigadier-general, December, 1880, and major-general in 1890. He commanded the Department of Missouri until 1894, when upon the retirement of Major-General O. O. Howard he succeeded him, in command of the Department of the East. General Miles commanded the troops called out in 1894 to suppress the rioting in Chicago.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



## CHAPTER LXXXIX

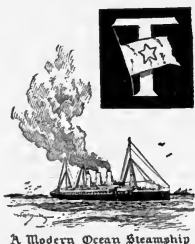
### CLEVELAND'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION, 1893-97 (CONTINUED)

[*Authorities* : The following chapter is devoted to a history of strikes in the United States, including their causes and results. It is a history calculated to arouse sympathy for the workingmen of our country and anxiety for the stability of our Government. Yet to the thinker whose mind is illumined by the lessons of history, and who believes in the pre-eminence of brains in a few over the brawn of many, there is no real occasion for alarm.

Other things being equal, acquired wealth is a pretty reliable measure of men. He who by intelligence, enterprise, and persistence has won wealth—has become a capitalist and employer of many—is more than a match for his employees in any struggle other than physical. In such contests, when the element of brute force is eliminated, the workingman has no chance of success.

Besides, the workingmen are very apt to engage as their leader the noisy, ignorant, blatant demagogue, who in any game of diplomacy can be outwitted by a man of affairs. The only philosophical way to adjust disputes between capital and labor is to permit the laws of supply and demand to be operative.

Authorities for this chapter are official reports and contemporary publications.]



HERE is no end to the plans which have been formulated for the benefit of workingmen. Many of these were wise, and gave hope that the disputes between capital and labor would disappear and everything would go forward in quiet and harmony, but the solution of the most perplexing of all social problems seems to be as far off as ever.

Strikes continue, with the destruction of property, the paralysis of business, and often with violence and loss of life.

Of late years, despite the formation of laborers into unions, the employers have generally been victorious over the strikers, for the simple reason that men with plenty of money can afford to stay idle

longer than those having to depend upon their daily wages for food for themselves and families.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The great fact that gives capital the advantage is that labor is a drug in the market; there are more workers than there are places for workers; the supply is greater than the demand. The real difficulty, therefore, of this vexing problem is to change the relations of capital and labor, or, in other words, to create a demand for all the men that need employment.

The logical way of settling the quarrels between nations is by arbitration. The old method, when two powerful countries could not agree over some question, was to go to war. Thousands of lives would be lost and innumerable families be plunged into mourning, when, if the two warring peoples had agreed to leave the settlement of the dispute to some nation friendly to both, the decision would have been right, and all bloodshed saved. Several of the colonial wars ended without the slightest gain to either side, and the War of 1812, in which multitudes of lives were lost, millions of dollars' worth of property destroyed, and the capital of our country burned, came to an end without the settlement of the cause of the quarrel. This, of course, cannot be the case when the wrangle is left to arbitrators, and one of the most hopeful signs of the times is the growing favor among nations of that method of saving life and gaining the ends of justice.

Arbi-  
tration

It follows that arbitration is the true way of preventing the disastrous wrangles between employers and employees. When there are pleasant relations between the parties, and when each is anxious to maintain those relations, and they meet in that spirit to discuss their differences, they are quite sure to come to an agreement before they separate. If the employer is compelled to lower the wages of his men, he will give his reasons, and the intelligent employees will listen. If the employer has no good reason to give, and his cause is clearly wrong, the men will be sustained not only by their own unions, but by the public, if they strike.

The right to strike is as clear as the right to breathe, but the wrong is committed when the strikers, as is nearly always the case, use violence to prevent others from taking their places. Not only that, but they pillage and destroy property, and some of the desperate persons among them (quite often criminals who are the worst enemies of the strikers) commit atrocious misdeeds. Then follow a

Rights  
of  
Strikers

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

call upon the military, a fight with the vicious mob, and such scenes as have already been described in the account of the great railway strike of 1877.

Rights  
of Em-  
ployers

It sometimes happens—as in the Pullman Car difficulties of 1894—that the employers insist that there is no question to arbitrate, and will not listen to the proposal to do so. This is clearly their right, and when the men who have gone out destroy the property of their late employers, all the damage must be paid for by the community which failed to prevent the destruction. If the strikers use violence towards the new men, the officers of the law must give the fullest protection to the new employees. If they are not strong enough, then the militia are called upon. It frequently happens that the militia are in sympathy with the strikers and are therefore useless. In that event, the regular army is in reserve. These men always obey orders, and shoot to kill. No mob receives any mercy at their hands, and against the Federal soldiers no unlawful combination can prevail.

One momentous truth should be borne in mind. A powerful mob may defy the authorities for a time; it may hold an entire city at its mercy. Suppose it gains a hundred thousand friends; suppose these swell to a million, and the revolt thus becomes far more formidable than it has ever been in the history of our country—what peril then threatens our Government?

Hope-  
lessness  
of any  
Revolt

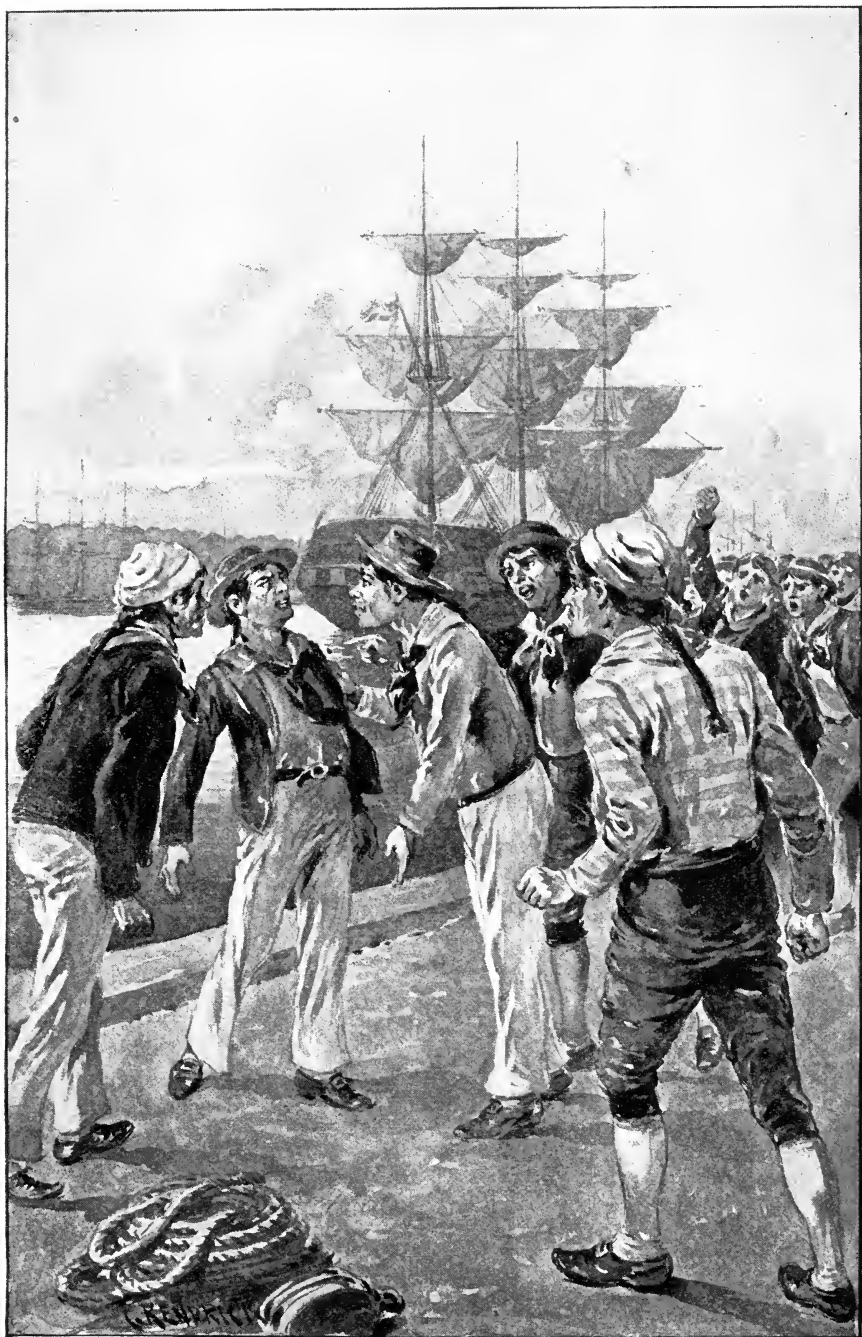
Absolutely none at all, for back of the military and the regular army would rally ten millions of free men, who would grind the rioters to powder. The safety of our country lies in the fact that we are, have always been, and always will be a law-abiding people. We will not permit rioting and disregard of law. It is this stratum which underlies our whole social fabric that is built, not upon sand, but upon solid rock.

One of the reassuring features of the strike of 1894 was the offer of a number of old Confederate leaders to place themselves at the head of their grizzled veterans and crush the rebellion in the bud.

Since the question of strikes is one that is certain to vex the country for years to come, it will be of interest to give in this place a history of the principal ones that have plagued the country during the past century.

The earliest strike of which there is any satisfactory record in this country was that of the boot and shoe makers of Philadelphia in





STRIKE OF THE SAILORS IN NEW YORK, 1803

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

the year 1796. These men "turned out," as the saying then was, for an increase of wages. They won, and again struck in 1798 and 1799, carrying their point each time.

Strike  
of the  
Sailors

The first strike in New York of which record has been found is that of the sailors in 1803 for an increase of wages from \$10 to \$14 a month. The Jack Tars paraded around the water-front and compelled seamen from every ship in port that they could reach to join with them in their agitation. They became riotous, and the town guard turned out and repressed their disorder. The leader of this strike was convicted and sent to jail, and the strike was a signal failure. On November 1, 1805, the journeymen bootmakers of Philadelphia again struck, this time for an increase in their pay of from 25 to 75 cents on each pair of boots. The successful precedents set by their fellows some years before did not avail them, however: the strike was an egregious failure. Its organizers were found guilty of "conspiracy to raise wages," and were fined \$8 and costs each. When the New York shoemakers turned out in 1809, 200 strong, they won their contention, but when the shoemakers in Pittsburg in 1815 followed their example they failed, and were convicted and fined.

As long ago as 1821 the printers struck in Albany against non-union workmen, but there are no data at hand now indicating the exact result of their protest. Next in chronological order came the strike of the spinning girls in the Cocheco Mills in Dover, N. H., in 1827. The carpenters and masons of Boston struck in 1830 for a ten-hour day, and failed. So the protest against non-union workingmen dates at least from 1821, and that for a ten-hour day at least from 1830.

Early  
Strikes

In April, 1834, the laborers on the Providence Railroad struck at Mansfield, Mass., and became riotous. The Massachusetts militia was called out to suppress their disorder, and succeeded in so doing. In August, 1835, the operatives of twenty mills in Paterson, N. J., struck for shorter hours of work. This seems to have been a determined struggle, but the strikers lost their points of contention and \$24,000 in wages besides. The ten-hour-day agitation was continued by the coal-handlers of Philadelphia in May, 1835, though without decisive result, while the same year the journeymen shoemakers again struck for shorter hours and more pay, and again carried their point. Next in order came the dam-builders in Maine in July,

1836, with their successful contention for the right to smoke at work; and of the fifteen strikes between that year and 1842, so meagre are the statistics, it is apparent that barely ten were unsuccessful and three without positive advantage to either side.

The first strike of the ironmakers of Pittsburg of which there seems to be record is that of February 5, 1842. They demanded a fixed wage scale, and lost five months' wages and the strike. In August of the same year the weavers of Philadelphia struck for more wages, and were as disorderly in their way, it seems, as the tailors of Tooley Street. They raised a great deal of row, and their disorders were not quieted until January, 1843, when there was a settlement in the nature of a compromise. The strike of the brickmakers in May, 1843, was attended by rioting and considerable destruction of property, but there was no decided advantage to either party to the contest. In May, 1845, the ironworkers of Pittsburg struck again, this time for \$6 instead of \$5 a ton, and this time they were successful. Philadelphia, being the great manufacturing city of the United States in the earlier part of this century, was the scene of the most strikes, and from 1844 to 1848, inclusive, there were a number of such agitations in that city, the results of which were in the main in accordance with the wishes of the workingmen.

The first great strike of the weavers of Fall River seems to have been in 1848, when there was a protracted effort to adjust their differences, which was, however, attended with more loss to the strikers than to their bosses, since the former lost \$11,000 and the latter only \$8,000. There was a great strike in the iron industries in Pittsburg, beginning in December, 1849. It lasted well into the new year, and was distinguished by more than usual bloodshed and disturbance. On February 18th the strikers began to riot, and from that time on non-union men were badly beaten whenever the opportunity offered. The wives and daughters of the strikers joined in their riots, and, as was said to be the case at Homestead, were not slow in using sticks and stones on the men who, they conceived, were robbing them of their bread and butter. There were a great many arrests of strikers, and the fines imposed were heavy. They lost everything they contended for, and the manufacturers signalized their victory by reducing the wages of the men from \$6 to \$4.50 a ton. In the ten years from 1850 to 1860 there were a number of strikes of minor importance, nearly all of which are said by the

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Strike of  
Iron-  
makers

Violence  
of  
Strikers

PERIOD VII collectors of the few statistics available to have been "unsuccessful."

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

On February 22, 1850, the Massachusetts shoemakers struck in a number of towns in that State, and there was great disorder. The State militia had to be called out to quell the riots, and when the strikers returned to work in April of that year it was estimated that they had lost \$200,000.

Few  
Labor  
Disturb-  
ances  
During  
the War

The record of labor disturbances seems to have lapsed during the war. In 1868 the Fall River spinners and weavers struck against the January reduction in wages of 18 per cent. In two weeks it was said the men lost \$50,000, but they were partially successful. In the years 1868 and 1869 there were seventeen big strikes, most of which failed, and the next to attract attention is the revolt of the iron-workers of Pittsburg on December 5, 1874, against what they said were unfair wages. By April 15th of the following year the men had gained their point, and an increase of wages was conceded to them.

The record of labor agitation having been brought down now to within a comparatively recent period, and the condition of mechanics and laborers generally in the United States having been undoubtedly greatly improved in that time, this ever-recurring question asserts itself: Is that improvement commensurate with the value of the lives, property, and money lost in the struggle to attain it?

In the years from 1871 to 1875 the union cigarmakers struck 78 times, and from 1873 to 1875 there were strikes all over the country in the cotton and wool and mining trades, mostly unsuccessful. Then came the railway strike of 1877, the most serious up to that time in the history of the country, the particulars of which have been told elsewhere.

The  
Strikes  
of 1880

In 1880 the Tenth Census report said that 762 strikes occurred that year. In 1886, for by this time statistics on this subject had begun to be collected with considerable accuracy, there were 1,900 strikes and a resulting loss of more than \$2,858,191 in wages. The great Wabash Railroad strike, as a result of which it was believed General Manager Talmage lost his life, being a nervous man and subjected at the time to threats of much brutality, began in 1885. The year 1886 saw the famous Gould strike on the Southwestern Railroad system. The receivers of the Texas and Pacific Railroad discharged a man named Hall, who was a Knight of Labor. In



GUN PRACTICE ON A NATIONAL WAR-SHIP



consequence of this action all the Knights of Labor employed on the Texas and Pacific and Missouri Pacific railway systems struck work on March 1, 1886. The terrific conditions of 1877 were recreated on a larger scale. The strikers absolutely seized the cities of St. Louis, Sedalia, Atchison, Kansas City, Parsons, Fort Worth, Little Rock, and Texarkana, and stopped all trains. There was a special committee of the House of Representatives on labor troubles appointed to consider this subject, and it examined Jay Gould in Washington in April, 1886. Much interest was manifested in Mr. Gould's appearance as a witness before this committee. He bore himself with consummate prudence, and made a strong impression. He testified that General Master Workman Powderly, of the Knights of Labor, had told him on March 28th of that year, when the strike was less than a month old, that that strike was against the rules of the Knights of Labor. There was indeed a general impression in the minds of the public that Powderly condemned the undertaking of this strike by the Knights of Labor from the very beginning, for when he issued his general appeal to Knights of Labor, "wherever found," to help the strikers, "whether right or wrong," and denouncing General Manager Hoxey because he would not treat with the Knights of Labor, the qualifications which he added to his appeal were construed as a confession. The date of his appeal was April 14, 1886. As a result of this strike, the railroad men lost millions of dollars in wages—some put the sum at \$15,000,000—and lost the strike as well. General Manager Hoxey lost his life, dying in New York in consequence of the nervous strain to which he was subjected.

As an illustration of how strikes originate, the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* said at that time: "The present strike on the South-western system originated, as is well known, in the discharge of a man of the name of Hall at Marshall, Tex. Strange to say, about ten days before this strike was ordered, a general strike was threatened because of a refusal of the company to discharge a man. Martin Irons, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Knights at Sedalia, notified the superintendent of the railroad system at that place that if a certain master-mechanic was not discharged within forty-eight hours a strike would be ordered on the entire Missouri Pacific system. The strike was averted only by the voluntary resignation of the man who had incurred the wrath of the committee. He

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESA For-  
midable  
StrikeHow  
Some  
Strikes  
Orig-  
inate

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

was a good mechanic, well fitted for his place, and a favorite with the officers of the road."

Great  
Losses  
by  
Strikers

The coal and freight handlers' strike in New York City began in 1886 and was not ended until the next year. Business was paralyzed and many millions of dollars were lost. It was stated that only twenty per cent. of the strikers were on the winning side in 1886. From other sources there is reason to believe that, while the successful strikers of 1886 lost \$2,400,000 in wages, the unsuccessful strikers lost not less than \$13,500,000 in wages. This is the result of labor agitation in a single year.

The Government report for the year 1887 said that between 1796 and 1880 1,491 important strikes had occurred, but from 1881 to 1886 there had been 3,902 strikes, in which 1,323,203 men were involved and millions in wages lost.

Carroll D. Wright reported that for six years ending December 31, 1886, success had followed in 10,407 cases, or 46.59 per cent. of the whole. The causes of strikes as given by him were: For increase of wages, 42.44 per cent.; for reduction of hours, 19.45 per cent.; against reduction of wages, 7.75 per cent.; for increase of wages and reduction of hours, 7.53 per cent.; against increase of hours, 0.62 per cent.; all other causes, 22.17 per cent. While disclaiming absolute accuracy, as every collator and collector of such statistics must, Mr. Wright reported at that time that the loss to strikers during the six years covered by his investigations was \$51,816,165, and loss to employees through lockouts for the same period \$8,132,717, or a total wage loss to employees of \$59,948,882.

The  
Reading  
Strike

The famous Reading strike, as it is called, began on the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad on December 20, 1887, when 6,000 employees of the railroad company were called away from their work by the Knights of Labor. The reason given for this action was in general the refusal of the railroad company to recognize the Knights of Labor as such. The facts were that a Port Richmond firm employed a few non-union men. Their discharge was insisted upon by the union men; and whereas only 6,000 men went out at first, 30,000 men altogether participated in the Reading strikes of that year, and the workmen lost in consequence \$3,620,000 in wages. The loss of the Reading Railroad Company was put at \$1,000,000, and the loss to consumers of coal in consequence of the increase they were compelled to pay in prices was set down at \$700,000. The places of



most of the men who went out on this strike were filled by the railroad company, which never conceded the point for which the Knights of Labor contended; and as long afterwards as June 9, 1888, several thousands of the misguided strikers were still idle, suffering great privations and bitterly regretting the day they struck. General Master Workman Powderly himself said of this strike and of the overbearing disposition the men had previously shown towards the

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



STREET-CAR STRIKE IN NEW YORK, 1889

railroad company: "The men on the Reading Railroad actually controlled the entire management and had everything their own way. They grew restive and allowed incendiary counsels to prevail. It was no uncommon thing for them to stop a train on the down track and talk to an up train in order to settle some little matter."

Another estimate of the losses incurred by strikes during the six years from 1880 to 1886 on American railroads may be interesting for purposes of comparison. It was made in the *Philadelphia Press*, and declared that in that time there had been on American railroads 1,478 strikes, with an average loss of 38,127 days of labor. The

Estimate of  
Strikers'  
Losses

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

pecuniary loss to employees was \$2,089,494, while that to employers was \$6,267,558.

The glass-workers struck in Philadelphia, Pittsburg, and other places in 1887, losing \$495,264 in wages. Out of 884 strikes in 1887, 247 were successful, while 115 more were compromised on terms giving some advantage to the workmen.

Suc-  
cesses  
and  
Failures

The workers in the Edgar Thompson Steel Works presented their wage scale to their employers on December 29, 1887. The next day Andrew Carnegie refused to sign the scale. A strike was shortly begun, after a conference in New York productive of no results, and 3,000 men, being without work for four months, lost \$560,000 in wages.

The strike of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers on the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad and its branches began early in 1888. On May 5th of that year the *Tribune* estimated the cost of the strike up to that time at \$3,000,000. The loss of the Brotherhood was then estimated at \$670,034, of which \$410,572 was wages. This sum had been lost by the 1,053 engineers, 1,053 firemen, and 400 switchmen who had gone out. It is said that the losses of the railroad company did not amount to more than one-tenth of the losses of the men. Few of these strikers were re-employed, and in consequence of the assessments levied at the time there were such disturbances in the Brotherhood that a shortage of \$3,000 developed in Division 145. Another estimate of the losses occasioned by this strike was \$5,000,000 to the railroad company and \$1,000,000 to the strikers; conflicts of figures such as these must be supposed to be largely due to the difference in the point of view. A hostility which has since continued between the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers and the Knights of Labor developed itself in the course of this strike, in consequence of the Knights of Labor taking the place of the striking Brotherhood engineers at that time. When the Knights of Labor struck on the Lehigh Valley Railroad in November, 1893, it was feared that the Brotherhood men would retaliate by taking the places of the Knights.

The Lo-  
comotive  
Brother-  
hood

All New Yorkers remember the street-car strike in the metropolis in January, 1889. The conductors and drivers on nearly all the surface lines quit work, and in consequence, on January 29, 1,200 street cars, each earning on an average about \$20 a day for its owners, were taken off. The men on the Third Avenue surface road did not

strike, and after a week of general public discomfort and private suffering their striking brethren were sorry they had not followed the Third Avenue men's example. It was estimated that about 6,000 men went out, asking for more money and shorter hours. When they gave in, in about seven days, they had lost about \$300,000. The strike was officially wound up on February 6, 1889, and the strikers hurried back to get their old places, many of which, however, had been filled in their absence. The total loss occasioned by this strike was estimated at \$1,707,000. The wages lost during the tie-up itself by the strikers were said to foot up \$50,400. Weeks passed, and the suffering among these men increased, and as late as March 9, 3,000 of them were said to be still lacking employment. There were a number of riotous assemblages in the streets, and one striker, by name McGowan, was killed by a shot from Policeman Snyder's pistol.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Street  
Car  
Strike  
in New  
York

The long strike of the Feather-Workers' Union in New York city collapsed on March 21, 1889, the strikers failing to gain their point, and renouncing their unions in many cases to secure re-employment. About \$5,000 had been paid out in support of the union.

In June, 1889, the glassblowers of New Jersey struck by order of the Knights of Labor. There was the usual dreary struggle, and on January 23, 1890, there was a settlement said to be agreeable to both sides. At this time, however, seven of the large firms which had employed the strikers were employing non-union men and refused to discharge them.

At half-past seven in the evening of August 8, 1890, the strike of the operatives of the New York Central Railroad Company began with the blockading of trains in its tunnel above the Grand Central Station. It was a question of the recognition of the Knights of Labor. The men put forward as a grievance the fact that the railroad company had for some months been discharging Knights of Labor, not alleging that membership as a complaint, but uniformly finding itself able to dispense with the services of men who were Knights. The Knights still in its service formally asked that their discharged brethren be reinstated, and this request was refused. The railroad company refused to treat with the Knights as such, and Vice-President Webb announced that the company would fight to the end rather than give in. Eight thousand Knights of Labor then went out. There were riots at various points on the road, at

Strike  
on the  
N. Y.  
Central

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESFailure  
of the  
Strike

DeWitt and at Albany in particular, and a number of people were injured in a conflict between the Pinkertons and the strikers. The entire system of the road was affected, and it was declared that "the entire resources of the Knights were to be drawn on." The Brotherhood men on the Hudson division of the Central also struck on August 10th, although it was claimed for the company that 300 of the men had returned to work on the railroad on August 9th. Vice-President Webb rejected the offers of the State Arbitration Board to intervene, and carried his policy through to a successful issue. On August 12th the strike was practically at an end, the railroad company said, and when on August 25th the Supreme Council of the United Orders of Railroad Employees refused to strike, the Knights were inevitably done for. On September 4th three strikers tried to wreck the Montreal express. The loss to the strikers and to the Knights of Labor was very great and far-reaching, as many of the best men in the employment of the company found it difficult to get work of any kind thereafter. The sympathetic strike on the Delaware and Hudson road had collapsed in thirty-six hours.

Strike  
of the  
Cloak-  
makers  
and  
Tailors

Earlier in the same year a chronic disaffection of the tailors in the east side of New York city broke out suddenly, on March 30th, in an outrage which excited the indignation of the entire city, when a tailor named Harris Melzer, who did not strike, had a leather belt forced into his groin by strangers who were said to be strikers, and was left helpless and in the most horrible agony in the street. In June, 1890, the cloakmakers struck in New York city, and non-union men were employed in their places. On July 12th more than 1,000 clothing cutters were notified that they need not come back to work unless they would agree to adjure their unions. Joseph Barondess, a young man of great force of character, who displayed good qualities of leadership, took charge of this strike on behalf of the workmen, and settled it with considerable success on July 25th of that year, the Manufacturers' Association having surrendered on most points. On July 24th there had been such threats of bloodshed that Inspector Byrnes was called upon to interfere. On August 7, 1890, 3,000 cloakmakers struck under Barondess for an increase of pay. In June, July, August, and September, 1890, the cigarmakers struck repeatedly in New York city, and generally won their case.

The first of the recent builders' strikes began on June 5, 1890, when the Board of Walking Delegates in New York ordered all work

stopped on buildings to which Peck, Martin & Co. were furnishing materials. On that call 1,000 men went out, and at various times in the next year or two there was a continuance of this agitation in the building trades, the employers finally, it is thought, getting the best of the struggle.

The eight-hour agitation was publicly begun on the last of May, 1890, which, taking it all in all, was a year characterized by very general and widespread labor disturbances. The strike of the Pittsburg puddlers cost them more than \$170,000 in wages. The strike of the Turtle Creek miners cost them \$189,000. Twenty-six thousand men struck in Chicago early in the year for an eight-hour working day; 2,000 builders struck in Boston, and in Indianapolis 2,000 mill-hands struck.

In Binghamton, in June, 1890, there was a very interesting strike of 1,600 boys and girls employed in the cigar factories. They asked an increase of wages. They made a bitter fight for what they deemed their rights, and were treated with much severity, it was contended, by the officers of the law. Up to October 3d of that year sixty-two of the strikers had been arrested, "picketing" became a crime, and civil suits for damages were brought against forty leaders of the strikers and against the managers of the Binghamton *Leader*, a newspaper which had given the strikers much encouragement. The tremendous strike of the dock laborers and sailors in Australia began on September 1st of that year, 100,000 of them going out, and completely blocking the traffic in that part of the world. It cannot be an exaggeration to say that the strikers of that year, 1890, lost many millions of dollars in wages. On September 16, 1890, 200 members of the National Gold and Silver Beaters' Union struck for an increase of wages, in New York, and there were similar strikes in Boston, Philadelphia, and Chicago, all successful.

In 1890 the Connellsville coke strikes attracted general attention, and in the disturbances which ensued a dozen or more lives were lost. The strikers were defeated at all points, losing their homes, their cause, and \$500,000 in wages.

In February, 1891, the troubles of the union cloakmakers and tailors broke out afresh in New York city, and strikers from these unions were accused of having invaded the home of a contractor in Jamaica, L. I., of wrecking his shop, and of throwing vitriol on a child.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

A Year  
of Labor  
Disturb-  
ances

Another  
Strike by  
Cloak-  
makers  
and  
Tailors

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESStrike at  
Kearny

The town of Kearny, N. J., which practically grew up around the great Clark thread mills, was in 1891 the scene of a strike which entailed much suffering upon the employees. In 1873 William Clark had come from Scotland to Kearny and founded the thread mills, to which in 1886 he imported a man named Walmesley as superintendent. In the ensuing years the hands struck three times against what they said was Mr. Walmesley's offensive treatment of them, but lost in each case. In December, 1890, they went out again, because he refused to take back some men they said he had unjustly discharged. By March 1, 1891, their strike was at an end, the employees still refusing to go back, and the mills having been filled with non-union hands.

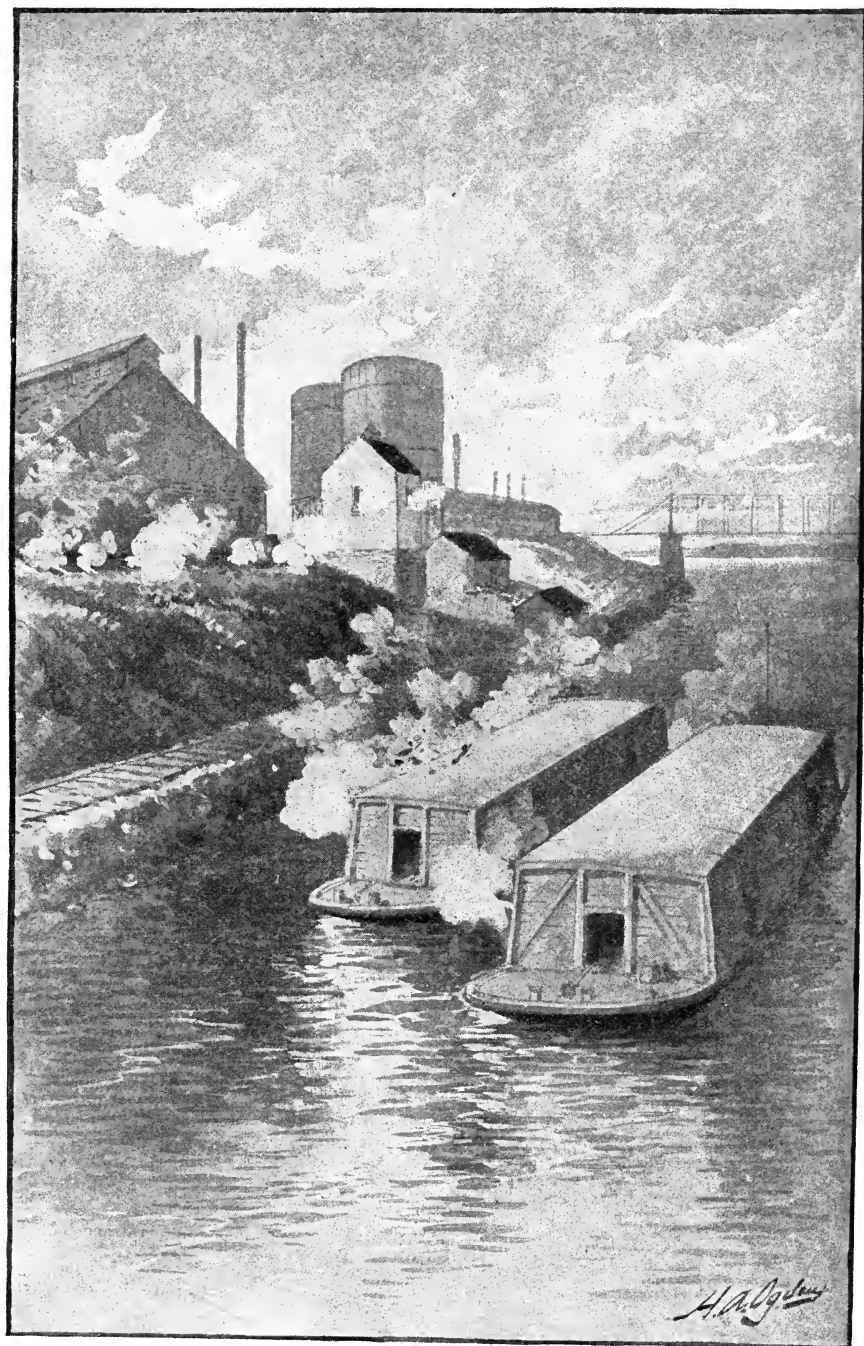
One of the mills belonging to the Carnegie Steel Company is on the Monongahela River, at Homestead, Pa., a few miles from Pittsburgh. In 1889, a sliding scale of wages was adopted, by which the pay of the workmen was increased or diminished in accordance with the variation in prices. The agreement, however, was that \$25 per ton should be the lowest wages paid for what is known as 4x4 Bessemer steel billets.

This contract ended in June, 1892, and the company notified their workmen that the minimum or lowest price thereafter would be \$22. They gave as a reason for the change that the improvements in the machinery enabled the men to earn a larger amount of money than before by the same labor. The company insisted further that December 31st, instead of June 30th, should be the date for the termination of the contract fixing the annual wages.

Strike  
at the  
Carnegie  
Works

The men refused to accept the agreement, and were sustained by the Amalgamated Association of Steel and Iron Workers. They denied that the increased output made necessary the reduction, and regarded the change of time named as caused by the fact that in mid-winter they were not in so good situation to resist a scaling-down of wages as in summer. They demanded the continuance, therefore, of the old agreement. Mr. H. C. Frick, the chairman of the company, raised the minimum to \$23, and the men came down to \$24. Beyond that neither would go.

Mr. Frick finally announced that if the men did not accept his terms by June 24th, the company would no longer deal with the union. The workmen held out, and on the 1st of July the lockout began.



THE BATTLE AT HOMESTEAD, PA., JULY, 1892

COPYRIGHT 1897.

FROM THE ORIGINAL DRAWING BY H. A. OGDEN

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The company determined to keep their works going with the help of non-union men, and were prepared to hire armed watchmen to protect their property should it become necessary. Neither side would yield a point, and unfortunately, that great remedy under such strained circumstances—arbitration—was not considered by any concerned.

Employ-  
ment of  
Pinker-  
ton De-  
tectives

The excitement and turbulence increased until the sheriff of Allegheny County was unable to control the mob. In the mean time, the company hired some 270 men of the Pinkerton Detective Agency of Chicago to guard the mill. This was a dangerous step, in the inflamed state of the community. Well aware of what was likely to follow, the attempt was made to convey the men to the mill secretly at night by way of the river from Pittsburg. But the approach of the detectives was signalled to the suspicious employees, and, filled with anger and resentment, they awaited the coming of the hired guards.

The barges with the Pinkerton men on board reached Homestead about four o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, July 6th. A short parley was held with the hundreds of angry workmen on the bank. While it was going on, some one (it is uncertain from which side) fired a shot. This precipitated a fierce fight. The barges drew off and soon repeated the attempt to land, but failed again, whereupon they anchored in mid-stream.

Irregular firing was kept up through the day. The workmen used a cannon and made a fort of steel bars. It is not known of a certainty how many fell on both sides. The officers were armed with Winchester rifles and killed about eleven workmen and wounded eighteen. The cannon on the shore was charged with slugs and scrap-iron, while some of the workmen had firearms. They killed six detectives and wounded at least twenty.

Sur-  
render  
of the  
Officers

The situation of the officers on the barges finally became so desperate in the face of the infuriated mob surrounding them, that at about five o'clock in the afternoon they surrendered and were disarmed. The leading strikers assured them of safety, but when the Pinkerton men came ashore the fury of the mob could not be restrained. They repeatedly assaulted the men on their way to jail, fully 100 being seriously injured. The jail was unable to hold all the prisoners, who were soon taken to Pittsburg. This left the strikers masters of the situation for the time.



The sheriff now appealed to Governor Pattison for military aid. He declined to give it until assured that every other resource was exhausted. The sheriff tried to organize a posse, but was obliged to notify the governor that it was impossible, and the county authorities could not preserve the peace nor restore the mill to its owners. Then the governor, on July 10th, ordered out all the military forces of the State, some 8,000 men, under Major-General G. R. Snowden. Two days later the troops quietly occupied the town. No outbreak occurred, for the presence of the military overawed the strikers, but the situation was critical. The baffled workmen were watchful, angered, revengeful, and "bided their time."

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESState  
Aid

The Carnegie Company posted notices that unless the employees returned to work, their places would be filled by non-union men. Warrants were issued for the arrest of the leaders of the strike, Hugh O'Donnell, Hugh Ross, Burgess McLuckie, and others, on the charge of murder in the killing of the Pinkerton men on July 6th. All of the arrested parties were released on bail.

The lamentable events at Homestead attracted the attention of Congress, which appointed a committee of the House, three Democrats and two Republicans, with instructions to investigate and report upon the causes of the trouble and the workings of the Pinkerton system.

The excitement, which had subsided to a great extent, flamed up again on the 23d of July, through the attempted assassination of Mr. Frick. A Russian Hebrew anarchist, named Berkman, gained entrance to the office of Mr. Frick under the pretence of being connected with "The New York Employment Agency," and fired three shots at him, two of which took effect. Mr. Frick grappled with his assailant, and was assisted by Vice-Chairman Leischman, who happened to be in his office. A violent struggle followed, during which Mr. Frick was stabbed seven times with a dirk knife. With the aid of the clerks, who rushed in, the assassin was finally overpowered and taken to the police station.

Attempt  
to  
Assassinate  
Mr.  
Frick

In the Criminal Court at Pittsburg, September 19th, the jury, without leaving their seats, convicted Berkman, who was sentenced to twenty-two years in the penitentiary. The act of this miscreant was condemned by the workingmen generally, even in Homestead, where so many were bitterly opposed to Mr. Frick. Though the man had accomplices in New York, his crime was not the outcome

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

of any wide conspiracy. Mr. Frick's wounds proved less severe than was supposed, and he was at work in his office again the following month.

With-  
drawal  
of the  
Troops

The company carried out their threat of employing non-union men. There had been 3,800 employees in the Homestead mill, of whom 1,200 were replaced by the 1st of August, with more continually coming, mainly from the East. Matters were so tranquil that most of the troops were withdrawn.

There were no signs of yielding, however, on the part of the strikers. At an immense meeting of the Amalgamated Association, August 2d, it was resolved to continue the struggle. Contributions had been sent in and were still coming from sympathizers in all parts of the country. Several sympathetic strikes took place in the other Carnegie mills, the most important of which were those at the Union Mills in Pittsburg and the Duquesne and Beaver Falls mills. The Duquesne strikers, however, soon went back to work, convinced that the fight was hopeless.

By the 1st of October the mills were running in charge of non-union men. Matters seemed so tranquil that on the 13th of that month the last of the troops, after ninety-five days' service, were withdrawn from Homestead.

With their departure, however, disorder broke out again. Conflicts between the new and old workmen were frequent, though not of a serious nature. The bitterness of feeling was mainly due to the fact, evident to all by this time, that the employers had become masters of the situation.

Collapse  
of the  
Strike

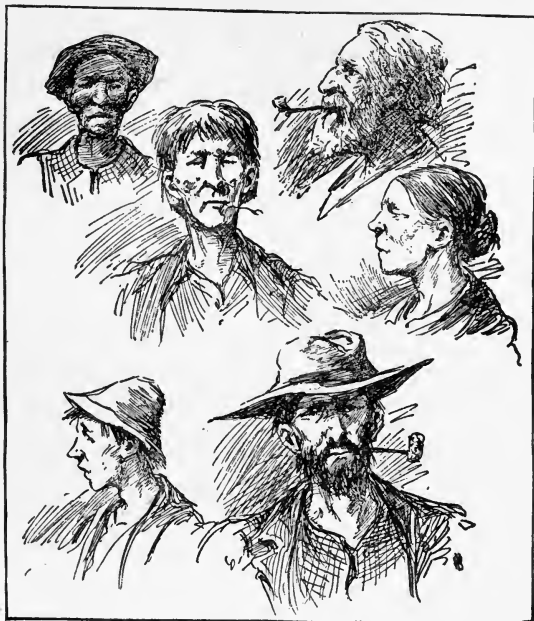
The fatal blow to the strike came November 20th, when the Amalgamated Association, by a vote of 101 to 91, officially declared the strike at an end. The direct cause of this break was the act of 300 mechanics and day laborers, who, three days before, went to the mills, asked for work, and were given places. With the official declaration that the strike was off, a general rush was made for the company's office by the men who had been idle for five months. The company found places for the majority, but treated with them as individuals, requiring each to sign a pledge that he would not belong to any labor organization, and would submit to the rules and regulations of the company. The leaders of the strike, who were on the "black list," were refused employment.

Now as to the cost of the Homestead strike: The strikers lost at

least \$2,000,000 and the company double that amount. The expense of the state troops was some \$500,000. To this total must be added the cost to Allegheny County in the murder, treason, riot, and other cases resulting from the disturbance. More lamentable than all were the two-score deaths due to the same cause:

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The mining district of Cœur d'Alene is in Shoshone County, Idaho. The twelve mines where the trouble occurred are about



TYPES OF STRIKERS

eighty miles from Spokane. The vast value of these mines will be understood when it is stated that their output was from 100 to 400 tons of ore a day, and that the total yield was one-eighth of the silver and lead consumption of the United States. The annual product is estimated to be \$8,000,000.

A regulation put in force in the spring of 1892 made the wages of unskilled laborers, such as shovellers and carmen, \$3.00 per day, that of the skilled laborers remaining as before, namely, \$3.50 per day. The Miners' Union demanded the latter price for all laborers. The company refused, and a lockout, involving 3,000 miners, began April 1st.

Lockout  
at Cœur  
d'Alene

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

As at Homestead afterwards, the company imported non-union men to take the places of the strikers, and with the inevitable result. The crisis was brought about by the United States courts at Boise City when they issued a perpetual injunction against the Miners' Union, restraining it from acts of violence. The governor of Idaho, appreciating the gravity of the situation, and feeling himself unable to meet it, applied to President Harrison to send troops to prevent any outbreak. A President is always reluctant to take such a step, and he declined for the time to do so.

Violence  
by  
Strikers

The non-union men at work in the mines were attacked on July 11th by a large force of union miners. They resisted bravely, but after several of their number had been killed were obliged to surrender. A few days later a car loaded with dynamite was run into the concentrating works of the Frisco mine, which were utterly wrecked by the explosion.

Emboldened by their success, the miners rose in arms throughout the whole region, and, marching from mine to mine, compelled the non-union men to surrender, and forced their employers to send them away.

The governor called out the State militia, but only 200 were available, and they of course were powerless. President Harrison was again appealed to, and he issued orders for the United States troops at Forts Sherman, Walla-Walla, Vancouver, Spokane, Missoula, and Keogh, numbering some 2,000 men, to go to the scene of disturbance. Martial law was declared throughout the district.

General W. P. Carlin, of Fort Sherman, occupied Wardner, July 14th, without resistance, and placed forces at the other mining towns. Between 300 and 400 rioters were arrested and turned over to the civil authorities at Boise City, the rest fleeing to the mountains. This vigorous action brought back order, and on July 23d most of the soldiers were ordered home. Martial law was suspended on November 16th.

Strike at  
Buffalo

Grand Master Sweeney, of the Switchmen's Union, ordered out the switchmen, August 14, 1892, at the yards of the Erie, Lehigh Valley, and Buffalo Creek railroads at Buffalo, N. Y. His action was based upon the refusal of the roads to grant an advance in wages which would raise the pay of the switchmen on roads running east of Buffalo so as to equal that received on the western lines. The Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western was the only road that acceded to the demand of the strikers.

The other companies immediately filled the places of the strikers with non-union men, whereupon the strikers resorted to violence. A large number of freight cars loaded with merchandise, two passenger cars, and other property were set on fire and destroyed. Trains were derailed, an engine and water-tank wrecked, and the non-union men repeatedly assaulted. These lawless acts were disavowed by the Switchmen's Union, and declared to be the work of desperate men having no affiliation with the strikers.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The sheriff's posse, numbering less than 50 men, were disarmed by the strikers, and the 200 special policemen sworn in could do nothing beyond the city limits. As a result, traffic was blocked, and little work was done at the yards.

Weak-  
ness of  
the Au-  
thorities

The situation became so grave that on Monday, August 15th, General Doyle ordered out the Sixty-fifth and Seventy-fourth regiments of the National Guard. Still the strike spread, taking in the switchmen of the Lake Shore road. The strikers continued violent, and the sheriff and mayor of Buffalo appealed to Governor Flower to call out the entire militia of the State. The following day the governor ordered several regiments from New York, Brooklyn, and other places, and notified the rest to hold themselves in reserve.

This act of the governor concentrated some 8,000 troops in Buffalo, where their presence overawed the strikers. Violence ceased, but the switchmen would not yield, and the strike extended to the Nickel Plate, the Buffalo, Rochester, and Pittsburg, and the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western roads. By the latter part of August the only road in Buffalo not involved was the Grand Trunk and Michigan Central. Despite all this, however, and the fact that the number of strikers was nearly 700, it became evident that failure was before them. Their places were rapidly filled, and the new men were protected at their work. With a view of adding strength to his position, Mr. Sweeney called together the officials of the Engineers', Conductors', Firemen's, and Trainmen's Unions, but they declined the risk of a sympathetic strike. This refusal brought about the collapse of the strike, which Mr. Sweeney declared off at midnight, August 24th.

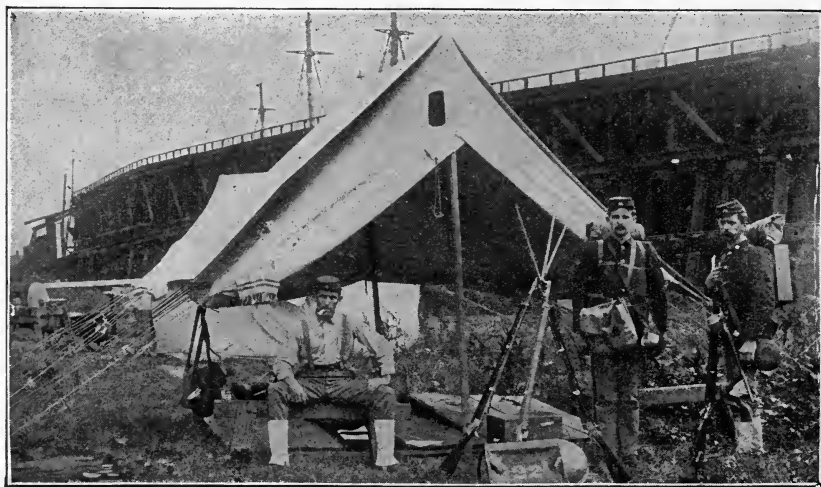
Failure  
of the  
Strikers

There had been trouble for a long time in Tennessee because of the Convict Labor Law, as it is called. A crisis was reached as long ago as July 14, 1891. The Briceville mines belong to the Tennessee Coal-Mining Company of Knoxville, who leased convicts to

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

work them. Forty other convicts were set to work making barracks for those employed in the mines. On the night of July 14th, 300 miners surrounded the convict camp, and told the guard that their labor would not be permitted in that part of the State. Furthermore, they informed the convicts that they were at liberty to go whither they chose. Only two of the prisoners accepted the boon of freedom thus offered.

Governor Buchanan, being appealed to by the superintendent of state prisons, called out a part of the state militia, and another body



CAMP SCENE UNDER LEHIGH VALLEY RAILROAD COAL TRETTLE

of convicts under the escort of about 100 troops were sent to the mines. The miners, to the number of 1,000, armed themselves, marched into Briceville, surrounded the militia, and summoned them to surrender. Seeing his hopeless situation, the commander of the militia agreed to take the convicts back to Knoxville, and did so.

Labor  
Troubles  
in Ten-  
nessee

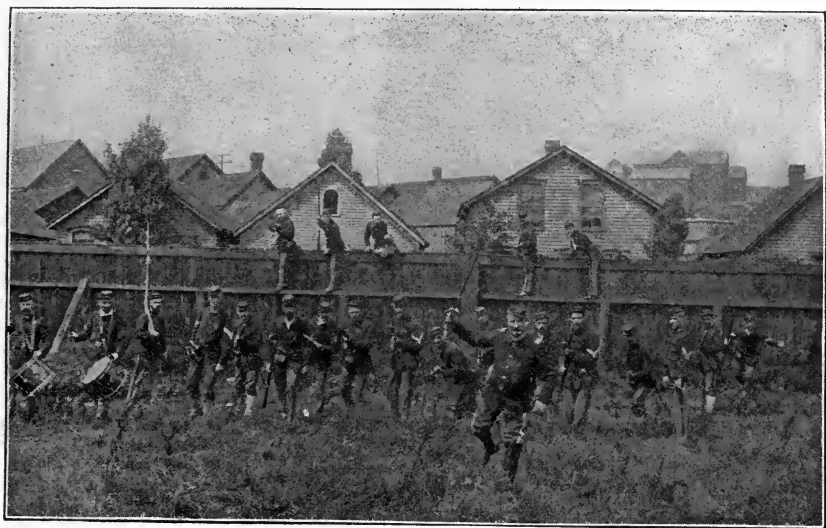
The strong force of miners now marched to the mines of the Knoxville Iron Company and forced the guards there to send away the 125 convicts. Ten more companies of troops were hurried to the scene of trouble. They included artillery armed with Gatling guns. A deadly collision looked inevitable.

Considerable sympathy was felt for the strikers. During all the excitement only about a half-dozen convicts escaped. The miners were orderly, but declared that as soon as the troops were with-

drawn they would liberate the convicts, whose employment they conceived to be a great injustice to free labor. They appointed a committee of five to go to Nashville and Knoxville to confer with the governor and mine owners in the hope of reaching a compromise. The strikers further pledged themselves not to injure a dollar's worth of property, and that no violence should be offered any one except in self-defence.

The governor met the committee, July 22d, and told them he would call an extra session of the Legislature and recommend that the con-

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

CHARGING THE STRIKERS

vict system be amended if not repealed. Meanwhile, the convicts must be returned to the mines, and the troops would be withdrawn upon the promise of the miners not to molest them. The latter, after fully considering the matter, gave the required pledge.

The Legislature convened in extra session, August 17th. A heated discussion followed, but a decision was finally reached that that body could not abrogate or amend the existing contract with the prison lessees. On September 15th, the bill abolishing the convict lease system was defeated. This placed affairs where they were before the trouble.

The miners had had their hopes raised, only to have them dashed to the ground again. They felt, as has been stated, that the em-

Legisla-  
tive  
Action

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

ployment of convicts in the mine was a great injustice, and thousands of people throughout the State sympathized with them. The disaffected now resorted to violence.

Release  
of  
Convicts

With their numbers greatly increased, they broke out in open revolt in October. At Coal Creek, Briceville, and Oliver Springs the convicts, numbering about 400, mostly colored men, were released. At Oliver Springs, on November 1st, the 160 convicts were set free, the prison was burned, and \$15,000 worth of the company's property destroyed.

Governor Buchanan issued two proclamations. The first offered



DIGGING TRENCHES

State  
Action

a reward of \$5,000 for the arrest and conviction of the leader or leaders in the convict releases, and \$250 additional for the conviction of each participant in the riots. The second proclamation promised \$25 for the capture of each released convict. Nearly everybody knew who were the leaders of the revolt, but no attempt was made to arrest them, for it was impossible to secure the evidence with which to convict. Most of the convicts were recaptured in the course of a few weeks, the cost to the State being about \$10,000.

The quiet, which lasted for a time, was broken by a disturbance in the latter part of November of another nature. The Cumberland Company offered employment to free laborers without regard to color.



A number of blacks took advantage of the offer, but their houses were attacked by an armed mob, and most of the occupants fled in terror.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Governor Buchanan and a majority of the citizens of Tennessee were opposed to the convict system, so that in one sense the stand taken by the miners was that of the State itself, though public sentiment condemned the deeds of violence already described, and those that followed.

On August 13, 1892, 400 miners burned the stockade at Tracy City, and then, marching to the mines, ordered out the 25 guards and 390 prisoners, who were placed on a train and sent to Nashville. On the road the convicts cut the train and some of them escaped. They were fired upon by the guards, who killed one and wounded another. The following day a train with reinforcements for the stockade at Inman was compelled to turn back. The next morning the 65 guards and 300 convicts at Inman were made prisoners and sent to join the others at Nashville. Troops on their way from Chattanooga and Knoxville to the aid of the sheriff were stopped. On August 16th, a force of miners, numbering nearly 2,000, compelled the weak guard at Oliver Springs to surrender. Then they and the 92 convicts were marched out and despatched to Knoxville by way of Cincinnati.

Daring  
Acts  
of the  
Strikers

There was one man who, amid this confusion, weakness, and timidity, thrilled the State by his heroism. He was Colonel Kellar Anderson, who with 150 state troops made his way to Coal Creek, one of the points of disturbance. The wires communicating with him were cut, and there was a general fear that he and his command had been massacred, for the fierce miners were rapidly gathering from all quarters, and it was known that he and his little company were surrounded.

On August 18th the large force attacked Colonel Anderson's position, but were received with so deadly a fire that a number were killed and the rest put to flight. Rallying, the miners charged again, and were not only repulsed, but lost a squad of their men, who were taken prisoners by Colonel Anderson. Then a third assault was made, only to be repelled as before.

Valor of  
Col. An-  
derson

This treatment was so unexpected to the assailants that they abandoned the attack and displayed a flag of truce. Colonel Anderson was asked to go unarmed under its protection, with the prisoners,

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESA  
Treach-  
erous  
Capture

to the railway station and address the people, urging their obedience to the law. He agreed to do so, but was betrayed. As soon as he placed himself within reach of the miners he was made prisoner, and threatened with death if he refused to send an order to the garrison to surrender. Colonel Anderson in vigorous language expressed his opinion of his treacherous captors and defied them. They threatened several times to lynch him, and he believed his death was a matter of only a few hours, but he remained as firm as a rock, and dared them to do their worst.

Meanwhile, hoping that with the leader in their hands they could crush the militia, the miners made two more attacks, but were repelled by the troops under Lieutenant Fyffe.

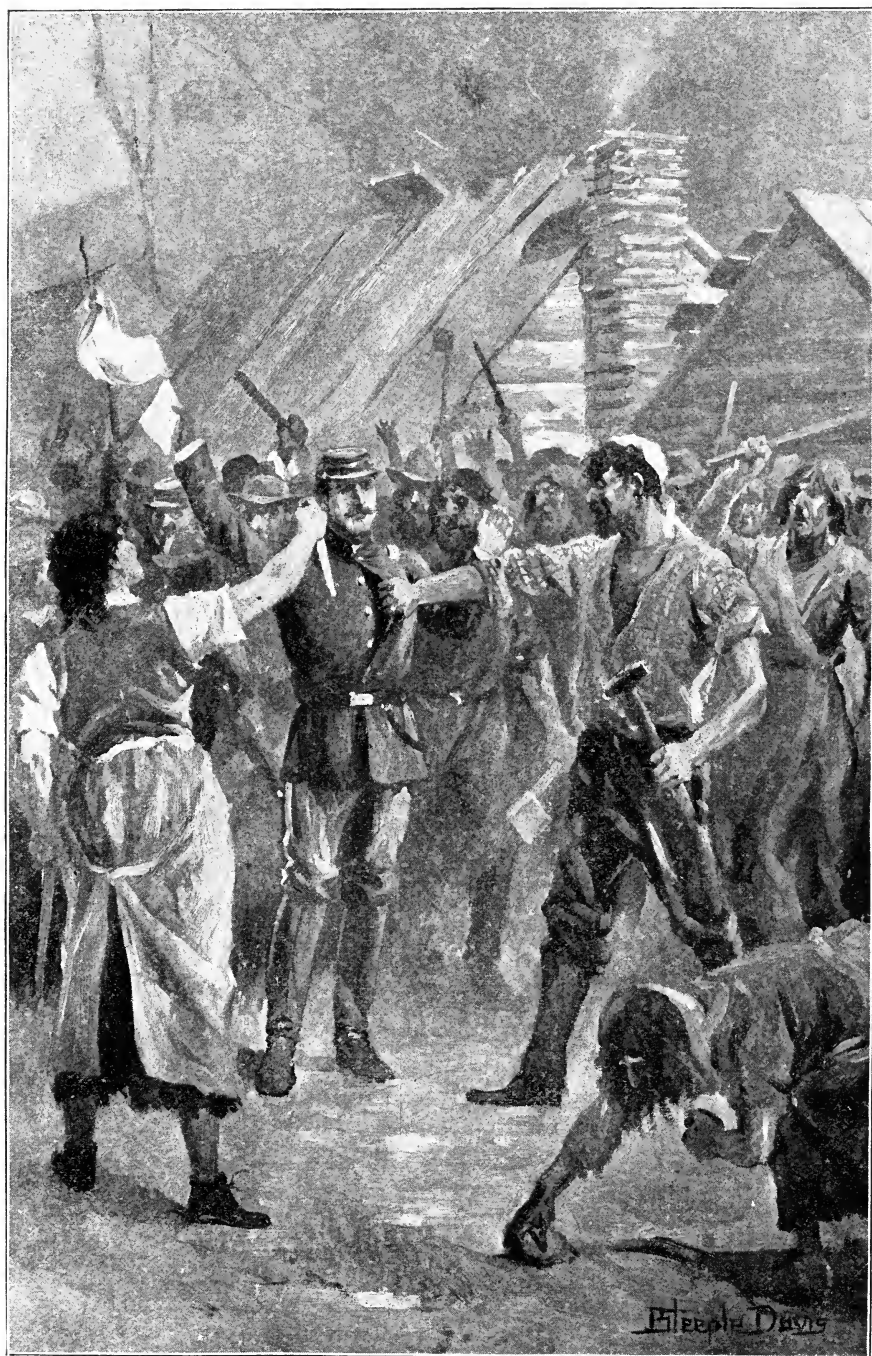
Brigadier-General S. T. Carnes concentrated the National Guard at Knoxville and moved towards Coal Creek. Leaving the railway some miles distant, so as to avoid the dynamite-mines there was reason to believe were laid, he advanced upon the village, only to find that most of the malcontents had taken to the hills.

The first thing done by General Carnes was to seize more than a hundred miners as hostages and demand the immediate release of Colonel Anderson. He was set free at once. A body of volunteers under Major D. A. Carpenter on their way to Coal Creek from another direction were ambushed by the miners, lost three killed and several wounded, and were driven back to Offuts, where they learned that the garrison at Coal Creek had been relieved by General Carnes.

Order was now soon restored. Many of the miners engaged in the disturbances fled into West Virginia and Kentucky, and the convicts were returned to the mines and set to work under military protection. This was the only possible way of working them, and even that has since been attended with occasional outbreaks.

Building  
Strikes  
in New  
York

The series of strikes ordered by the Board of Walking Delegates in New York against the Building Material Dealers' Association resulted in the defeat of the men, who scrambled for their old places on August 9, 1892. This strike began on the new Criminal Court building in Centre Street in May. The grievance was the fact that one Paul Chandler, an engineer employed by the Jackson Architectural Iron Company, had refused to pay a fine of \$50 imposed on him by the union, and in spite of this stigma was at work on the building. District Association 253 of the Knights of Labor took up the fight, and the bricklayers and allied trades who refused to



A HERO OF THE STRIKE

COPYRIGHT 1897.

FROM THE ORIGINAL PAINTING BY J. STEEPLE DAVIS

PERIOD VII  
—  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

strike were forced out. The men finally submitted without conditions, having lost \$1,000,000.

Failures  
and  
Suc-  
cesses

In the spring of 1892 all the workingmen of New Orleans were organized into unions, and soon afterwards the street-car hands struck for higher wages, and won their strikes one after another. On November 3d a general strike of all trades was ordered, and only four out of 15,000 men refused to go out. The strike collapsed on November 11th, the men losing \$500,000, their employers \$750,000, and the city of New Orleans about \$5,000,000.

The strike of the pavers in New York city in 1892 lasted for some fourteen weeks, the men finally returning to work on the original terms of their employment, after a loss, it was said, of \$50,000.

The Carpenters' Union of New York won their strike against Contractor Downey on March 3, 1892. He was accused of employing cabinet-makers to do carpenter work at less wages than the Carpenters' Union demanded. The lockout of the New England Granite Syndicate in May, 1892, caused the idleness in New York, New Jersey, and New England of 70,000 men.

The interesting strikes in this country in the year 1893 were the famous Ann Arbor strike, in which the United States courts made such radical decisions, and these on the Lehigh Valley Railroad and in Danbury, Conn.

The  
Great  
English  
Coal  
Strike

The whole industrial world, of course, had its attention attracted to the great English coal strike, by which it was said the enormous sum of \$150,000,000 had been lost. In Sheffield alone nine-tenths of the population had been forced into idleness by reason of the inability of their employers to get coal. This particular agitation was against a reduction of wages which the men feared was about to be made, and caused untold suffering all over the British Isles. It was successfully settled by Lord Rosebery on November 18, 1893, after a dinner party to which he had invited the leaders of both sides.

In June, 1893, eight or ten strikers who had quit work for a contractor on the drainage canal near Chicago were killed in a fight with workmen.

The strike on the Little Toledo, Ann Arbor, and North Michigan Railroad began in March, the Brotherhoods of Locomotive Engineers and of Locomotive Firemen being involved. Judges Taft and Ricks, of the United States Court, ordered Chief Arthur, of the former Brotherhood, to promulgate an order that the by-laws of the

Brotherhood requiring members to refuse to handle cars of a boycotted non-union line were not in force. He obeyed this order of court on March 22, 1893. This marks an era in the national history of labor agitation.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Since the Ann Arbor decision, courts have not hesitated to go still further in the repression of labor movements which are deemed unlawfully injurious to vested rights. On December 10, 1893, the receivers of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company applied to Judge Jenkins, in the United States Court in Milwaukee, for an order restraining the employees of that company from combining and conspiring to quit, with or without notice, the service of the road, with the object of embarrassing its operation, and generally from interfering with officers and agents of the receivers or their employees in any manner by actual violence, intimidation, threats, or otherwise.

Legal  
Steps  
Against  
Strikes

This order was issued and served on December 26th, on the thirty-two men who composed the conference committee which had met the receivers. A similar order had been issued in the Ann Arbor case, but only after a strike was actually in progress.

Early in November, 1893, the operatives on the Lehigh Valley Railroad lines struck work, and on November 21st, 27,000 workingmen in the Wilkesbarre coal mines, who had no grievance against their employers, were forced to quit work for lack of railroad cars to move their products. The Lehigh strike was declared off on December 5, 1893, and a scramble for old places began among the men. Many were taken on again, but many found themselves unable to secure work. The point at issue in this strike was an interesting one. It was stated as follows, after examination of the conditions at Wilkesbarre: "The railroad officials shall recognize our amalgamated railroad society. They shall receive our head officer. We have a head as well as the railroad." Twenty engines were burned out. About one-half of the engineers and firemen and three-fourths of the trainmen got back, as individuals. New schedules of wages were issued, and a rule made that only men under forty-five years of age should be employed as engineers. Vain efforts were made to get up another strike against these regulations. G. W. Gourley, a non-union telegraph operator, brought from Philadelphia to Wilkesbarre in the course of the strike, died on December 9th of corrosive poisoning, and strikers were accused. Nothing was proven. The regular quarterly dividend on the Lehigh Valley stock,

Strike  
on the  
Lehigh  
Valley  
Railroad

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESPresi-  
dent  
Wilbur's  
Views

due in January, 1894, was passed. In a report to the Board of Directors, President E. P. Wilbur said that "the losses to freight and equipment during the strike amounted to \$77,000." It was said that the strike cost the company about \$600,000. In his report President Wilbur continued: "For the first time in the history of railroads the federated unions have united with the railroad organizations in an attempt to force recognition of and submission to demands which, if acceded to, would, in the opinion of the officers of your company, take the management of your property out of the hands of its stockholders and their representatives. The position of this company has been consistently maintained throughout, namely: that the policy of the management of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company has always been to deal directly and only with its employees. Our company has always been ready to confer fully and freely with its employees, severally or in numbers, on any subject, and will continue to do so, but will neither recognize a foreign element as representative of our men, nor will we recognize a mixed committee from different branches of our service as competent to represent any one branch."

On November 25th nineteen hat factories in Danbury, Conn., closed their doors and discharged their workmen for an indefinite period. It was said that 90 per cent. of the population of this town of 20,000 people depended upon the hat industry for its support. There were thirty-one factories in operation at the time, nineteen of which suddenly refused to recognize the unions of their operatives, proposing three methods of settlement: "First, abandonment of the hat industry; second, the creation of independent shops; third, the continuation of the present agreements with increased privileges from the trade unions." The operatives declining to agree to any of these, the lockout began. Arbitration was instantly proposed all over the country. The remarks on this subject of a writer in *The Independent* may find place here:

Errors  
Regarding  
Arbitration

"Arbitration is good where both sides can be brought to agree to it. If one side objects it is, of course, impractical. Compulsory arbitration is not to be thought of. It would imply an invasion of the rights of both capital and labor. It goes on the assumption that workmen have the right to insist on employment, and that the owners have a right to insist upon service. Capital must be free to employ labor on the best terms it can make; labor must be free to

engage itself where it can get the best rates. . . . Labor must be free, capital must be free. If the problem raised by strikes is solved, it must be on the basis of liberty."

PERIOD, VII  
—  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The Danbury trouble was talked of all over the country. Offers were made to found a co-operative shop for the men. A special town meeting was held on December 6th, and \$50,000 was voted "to aid the unemployed," the latter doing most of the voting. One firm of employers took the employees back under the old terms on December 26th. On January 3d the other employers issued a warning to their locked-out men in which they said:

"We have waited about five weeks without taking any action that might deprive our former employees of an opportunity to work for us. If applications are not promptly made by them, and should they continue to prevent others from working for us so that we cannot fill the orders we now have in a reasonable time by work performed, it will be necessary to have the goods made elsewhere. It will be necessary for those who may receive employment to recognize the right of employers to employ whom they desire, whether members of a trade union or not."

Warning  
to the  
Strikers

There was a curious strike in Walter Damrosch's Symphony Orchestra on December 17, 1893, in Carnegie Music Hall. The other musicians, members of the Musical Union, refused to play with Otto Hegner, the 'cellist, because he was not a member of the union. He had not been six months in the United States, and was ineligible to membership, had he wished to join. It was feared at first the Symphony Orchestra, which had been organized in 1890 with a guaranty fund of \$50,000 for the first year, might be disrupted. There was a compromise at length, and Mr. Damrosch yielded so far as to withdraw Hegner, who thereafter appeared only as a soloist. Mr. Damrosch was afterwards fined by the Musical Union for asking his orchestra to play with a non-union man.

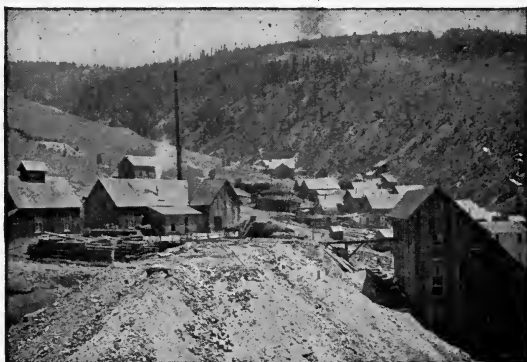
The strike for increased wages on the Great Northern Railway, which began about the middle of April, 1894, involved 5,000 employees on 3,700 miles of lines. It suspended traffic, passenger and freight. The fight had been a determined one. United States troops were called upon to guard mail trains. The Knights of Labor joined hands with the striking members of the American Railway Union. On April 30th the claims of employers and employees were adjudicated by a conference of St. Paul and Minneapolis business

Strike  
on the  
Great  
Northern  
Railway

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

men. Nineteen-twentieths of the points claimed for the strikers were awarded them, it is said, wages being restored to the figure at which they stood before the ten per cent. cut. All hands were ordered to return to work. But it was declared that all employees



THE ANACONDA MINE, CRIPPLE CREEK

who had been arrested for delaying the mails, abandoning trains between stations, and maliciously injuring the company's property, must have their cases investigated before they could go back to work.

The hands employed in the silk ribbon factories of Paterson,

N. J., struck in February, 1894. On March 13th there were 10,000 of them idle, and a mob of 1,000 of them rioted, invaded dye-shops, forced other workmen to strike, and terrorized mill owners. The cause of it all was the agreement of the United Silk Weavers of America on a scale of wages higher than the one in force. Strikes resulted in New York, Hoboken, Paterson, and Williamsburg. A ruinous idleness followed. A conference arranged by the business men of Paterson on April 29th failed to bring about an agreement. On May 2d Levy Brothers opened their mill, and ten out of 125 weavers returned at manufacturers' prices. On May 7th eleven out of 1,500 strikers returned to work. Non-union men were at work early in June in many of the mills.

Strike  
of the  
Coal  
Miners

The strike of the coal miners of the United States in the spring and summer of 1894 will be famous in history. It was deliberately planned. On April 11th the National Miners' Convention in Columbus, O., resolved that "the greatest coal-miners' strike the world ever saw" should be begun on April 21st for "the old scale and no compromise." And it was begun. President John McBride said on April 23d that 128,000 men were out in Alabama, Indiana, Illinois, Ohio, West Virginia, Pennsylvania, Minnesota, the Indian Territory, Iowa, Maryland, Tennessee, and Kentucky. By May 1st many industries, especially in the West, had been forced to shut down for



lack of fuel. More than a million and a half had been lost to the miners in wages. On May 6th miners were starving in Alabama. By the middle of May the railroads everywhere felt the coal famine severely. On May 25th rioting was in progress in many localities, and a good many lives had been lost. On June 8th it was announced that the Illinois operators were disposed to give in. By this time at Cripple Creek, Colo., the trouble had assumed the proportions of an insurrection, the governor had been asked to intervene, six citizens had been held prisoners by the strikers, and the state militia and a large number of deputy sheriffs, representing the county police force, were on the ground regarding each other with hostile eyes. On June 5th the representatives of the striking coal miners decided to abandon the idea of forcing a national settlement and to try a district settlement. Force, threats, arguments had been exhausted. In the mean time a peculiarly brutal course had been pursued by the Slav workmen in the coke region of Pennsylvania. For the first time since 1891 the coke ovens were left idle, on April 25th. Dynamite, assassination, amazonian charges, kidnapping, and torture were resorted to by the mob, and shooting and eviction by the masters.

On June 1st it was estimated that \$3,500,000 had been lost in price of coal to operators, freight to the railroad companies, and wages to the miners. Local conferences of miners and operators were held. On June 11th a compromise was agreed upon at such a conference in Columbus, acting for the men in Ohio, Pennsylvania, Indiana, and Illinois. An advance of 15 cents a ton was settled. A general protest against this settlement began the next day. The miners wanted a greater advance. In the mean time the many bridges and much other railroad property had been destroyed. The coke manufacturers began to start their works with non-union men. Many miners' meetings were held rejecting the compromise agreed on at Columbus. The strike in Alabama had already collapsed, "starvation and convict labor" being given as the reasons. The Pittsburg miners agreed to the compromise on being assured by President McBride that it was "take what he got or be disastrously defeated." There was a slow but general resumption of work. President McBride said that the national officers of the miners' organization had been "hurried to a settlement by the knowledge of conspiracies for terrible violence." The miners had lost by June 16th in wages

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESFrightful  
Out-  
rages by  
StrikersGradual  
Collapse  
of the  
Strike

PERIOD VII about \$12,500,000. The total loss, including that of the operators,  
THE NEW UNITED STATES to that date had been about \$25,000,000.

An incendiary fire in the Mary Lee mine, near Birmingham, supposed to be the work of striking coal miners, resulted in the death of four men, July 20th. The striking Slavs and Italians in the Western Pennsylvania mines armed themselves with dynamite, and two regiments of state troops were ordered to Walston, June 21st. The strikers fled, but in a few days succeeded in persuading many of the non-union men employed in their places to quit work. But days passed without the strikers gaining any decisive advantage, and negroes and other outsiders were successfully put to work. The striking miners, who now saw starvation at their doors, continued to march and countermarch to no purpose. In a battle between negro miners and marching strikers at Scottsdale, Pa., July 11th, two negroes were mortally wounded. But it was already settled that the great coal-miners' strike was an utter failure.

**Great  
Pullman  
Car  
Strike**

The Pullman Car Company, whose works are near Chicago, has been largely engaged for years in the manufacture of sleeping-cars, and has contracts with numerous railway companies for the running of the cars over their lines. Dull times forced the Pullman company, early in the spring of 1894, to give their large number of employees the choice of accepting a cut in their wages or of having the works closed. They accepted the former, the reduction being from twenty-five to almost fifty per cent., with the understanding that the old rates were to be restored as soon as the business of the company warranted it.

The suffering of the workmen was so great that in May they declared they could not live upon the pittance they received, and they demanded the restoration of the old rates. The company refused, declaring that they were running the business at a loss, for no other purpose than that of keeping the men employed. This was not satisfactory, and, on the 11th of May, 3,000 workmen, the majority of the whole number, struck. Thereupon the company closed the works.

**Eugene  
V. Debs**

The American Railway Union, of which Eugene V. Debs is president, took charge of the case and declared a boycott of all Pullman cars. The effect of this sweeping order was to forbid all engineers, brakemen, and switchmen from handling the cars, on whatever road they were used. At the same time the Union demanded that the

Pullman company should submit the dispute to arbitration. The company replied that there was nothing to arbitrate, since the question was whether they should or should not manage their own works. A boycott on all Pullman cars was declared on June 26th, to begin on the Illinois Central, thence spreading over the country. The companies that persisted in handling the Pullman cars were warned that their employees would strike, and behind it all was a threat to call out every trade in the country.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Failure  
to Ar-  
bitrate

Inasmuch as the railway companies that had nothing to do with the manufacture of the cars were under heavy bonds to draw them, they could not consent to the boycott without enormous loss. They refused, and, on June 29th, President Debs declared a boycott on twenty-two roads running out of Chicago, and ordered the committees representing the employees on each road to call out the workmen as rapidly as possible, thus blocking all freight, passenger, and mail transportation. Some of these roads did not use the Pullman cars, but their officers had joined the Chicago General Managers' Association, and thus incurred the hostility of the American Railway Union, less than a year old, and which had been formed with the object of absorbing within itself all the separate unions of the different classes of railway employees. It had a large following in the West and Southwest, but was weak in the East, where the admirable organization known as the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers has the good will of the employers no less than that of the employees themselves.

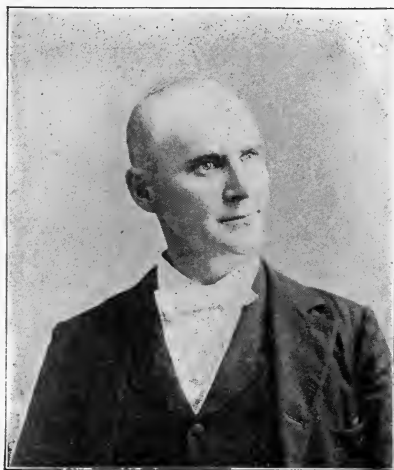
The strike, as was expected, extended rapidly. President Debs urged his men to refrain from interference with the property of railroads, but such advice is always disregarded. Rioting soon broke out in many quarters, trains were blockaded or derailed, and men who wished to take the strikers' places were savagely beaten. The cutting off of many supplies from Chicago caused prices to rise to an astonishing figure, and a famine impended. The destruction of railway property became so serious that the companies called on the city and county authorities for protection. The forces furnished being unable to cope with the turbulent mob, Governor Altgeld was appealed to, and he sent troops to the scene, but they, too, were insufficient to overawe the lawbreakers. As is often the case, the militia showed more sympathy with the strikers than with the authorities.

Turbu-  
lence of  
the  
Strikers

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Unfortunately for the strikers, they brought the United States Government into the dispute. The mails and postal service were checked, and deputy marshals were resisted. The national Government is bound to protect the great lines of interstate commerce,



EUGENE V. DEBS

which also suffered interference. Notice of such action was made to the Attorney-General's office at Washington, and on July 2d a Federal writ was issued covering the judicial district of Northern Illinois, forbidding all persons from interfering with the mail-conveyance or with interstate railroad commerce. The arrest of several leaders followed, an act that incited the strikers to threats of revolt and treason. The situation was so alarming that the grand jury was summoned to find indictments

against President Debs and others. The Government having received notice that United States troops were necessary in Chicago to enforce the orders of the courts, a large force of cavalry, artillery, and infantry was sent thither from the regular army. Governor Altgeld, as might have been expected, made a long protest by telegraph, but was properly snubbed, and President Cleveland sent still more troops to Chicago, since it was apparent that the governor's course had encouraged the strikers.

Action  
of President  
Cleveland

It should be noted that most of the latter were foreigners, chiefly Poles and Bohemians. A mob of more than 20,000 had several collisions with the military, and a number were killed and wounded. Trains were ditched, buildings fired, and more troops were ordered to the scene of disturbances, the President declaring that the law-breakers should be put down, if it required the whole United States army to do it, since the Constitution clearly made such action his duty.

The strike assumed serious proportions in California, where there has long been a strong antagonism to the railroads. The greatest trouble was at Los Angeles, Oakland, and Sacramento, where the

State militia refused to charge the rioters when ordered to do so. While a force of regular troops were going to the scene of the disturbance on the railroad, the train was ditched by strikers, and several were killed and hurt.\* There was no fear that the regulars would refuse to attack the law-breakers; the only fear of the soldiers was that they might not be permitted to perform the service for which they had been summoned.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The prompt and stern measures of President Cleveland soon proved effective. In addition, the immense numbers of persons who naturally feel a sympathy with poor men struggling to better their condition were filled with indignation at the acts of the murderous strikers. The rock of safety in this country is the law-loving sentiment of the overwhelming majority. It was seen that the mobs were composed of foreigners—not those that had spent several years in the country and had become Americans in sentiment (and they include many of our best citizens), but ignorant, brutal aliens, the dregs of Europe, hardly able to speak the English language. They were the tools of demagogues, who, like the pestilent carpet-baggers of the South, were eager to adopt any means that promised them personal advantage.

Good  
Effect  
of the  
Presi-  
dent's  
Vigor

The strength of the strike waned almost as rapidly as it rose. The other labor organizations that were called out refused to obey; instead of doing so, they expressed sympathy and kept at their work. On July 10th, President Debs, Vice-President Howard, and other leaders of the American Railway Union were arrested and arraigned on charge of obstructing the United States mails and of interfering with the execution of the laws of the United States. The leaders were released on bail. They and others—forty-three in all—were indicted by the Federal grand jury on July 19th, the bonds being fixed at \$10,000 for each. Bail was offered them, but they declined to accept it and were lodged in jail. On December 14th Judge Woods sentenced Debs to six months' imprisonment for contempt, the terms of the other leaders being three months each. Many felt that this summary action, in which the accused were not allowed a trial by jury, was unjustifiable. It was not sympathy for the agitators that

Punish-  
ment  
of the  
Leaders

\* Upon the monument erected to the memory of the soldiers killed by the ditching of the train, General W. M. Graham, commandant at the Presidio, caused the inscription to be cut, "Murdered by Strikers." The indignant labor organizations in San Francisco protested and demanded the removal of the words, but the grim soldier replied: "The words are true and they shall remain," and they are there still.

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESLessons  
of the  
Strike

led to condemnation of the Federal authorities, but the fact that the men had been condemned and punished without indictment and trial by jury. It was a dangerous step, and a distinct menace to the personal liberty of all citizens.

The strike was a vast failure, and, though it caused much uneasiness and alarm in remote sections not directly affected by the disturbances, it taught several important lessons. We have already referred to one—the peril from ignorant, brutalized foreigners, the offscourings of Europe, that are turned loose upon our shores to become tools of designing men tenfold more guilty than they.

When the flurry was all over, President Debs declared that he never again would have any official connection with a strike, for so long as they are repugnant to society, so long is it idle to strike. No matter upon how extensive a plan it is organized, failure is inevitable. The only remedy is at the polls. The leaders of other organized branches of labor expressed the same sentiment. Workmen must look to the ballot for relief.

The general committee of the strikers on August 5th officially declared the strike at an end in Chicago, and their action was quickly followed in other directions. On July 25th President Cleveland appointed Carroll D. Wright, Commissioner of Labor, John D. Kernan, of New York, and Nicholas E. Worthington, of Illinois, a commission to investigate the causes of the strike. In their report they recommended a permanent United States Railroad Strike Commission of three members, whose recommendations should be enforceable by the courts. It encouraged orderly labor unions, the licensing of railway employees, and a system somewhat of the nature of that prevailing in Massachusetts, for the promotion of arbitration.

Statistics  
of the  
Strikes

According to the statistics of *Bradstreet*, which appeared in the latter part of January, 1894, there were in 119 principal cities 801,000 unemployed, with about 2,000,000 dependent upon them for support. In New England, 21 cities had 66,200 unemployed, with 154,400 dependants. In New York and New Jersey (including Wilmington, Del.), 15 cities had 223,250 unemployed, with 563,750 dependants. Twenty-four cities in the Central West had 227,340 unemployed, with 443,310 dependants. The same woful story was true of other sections of the country, the only cities containing no enforced idlers being Augusta (Ga.), Mobile, and Houston.

In Boston, February 20th, a throng of about 2,000 unemployed, who



DITCHING A TRAIN

COPYRIGHT 1897.

FROM THE ORIGINAL DRAWING BY J. STEEPLE DAVIS

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

A Rebuff

called themselves "Socialist-Anarchists," after being addressed on the Common by a number of speakers, marched to the State house, and through their leaders demanded employment of Governor Greenhalge and an address from him. The governor went out on the balcony and assured the crowd that while he personally would do all he could for them, and would recommend to the legislature such action as was within its sphere, they must not forget that the law-making body had no power to employ men unless it had money to pay them, and unless the work was needed for the public good. He reminded them that the first duty of every citizen was to obey the law.

The leaders of the crowd entered the legislative chambers and laid their demand before the senate and the representatives. Signs of turbulence increased after the withdrawal of the agitators, when the police appeared and cleared the building.

The most striking appeal directly to the law-making body by the unemployed was by Coxey's "Commonweal Army." J. S. Coxey, a horse-breeder and stone-quarry owner in Massillon, O., started from that place, March 25th, with about 75 men. Six days later, when they had reached Beaver Falls, Pa., they numbered 170. The plan of this "army," which carried no weapons, was to gather recruits on the march, and to reach Washington about the 1st of May, by which time it was believed there would be a hundred thousand strong.

The  
"Com-  
monweal  
Army"

The announced object of this movement was to make an impressive demand upon Congress for the enactment of two laws: the first providing for an issue of \$500,000,000 legal-tender notes, to be expended by the Secretary of War at the rate of \$20,000,000 per month in constructing roads throughout the country. The second law was to provide that any State, city, or village may deposit in the United States treasury non-interest-bearing bonds to an amount not more than one-half the assessed valuation of its property, on which the Secretary of the Treasury shall issue legal-tender notes.

The "army" which thus set out for the capital of the country was the strangest procession of the kind that was ever looked upon. There was a mingling of the pathetic and ludicrous appealing to one's sympathy, and, while it excited ridicule in many quarters, it caused misgiving in others. Who should forecast the growth of this multitude which might be recruited at almost every mile, while numerous similar bands started from different parts of the country



towards the same point? How many men would gather in Washington on the 1st of May? What would they do? Would they be controllable?

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The movement was a proof that there was, and still is, "something wrong" in our social system. The sad problem that has vexed the ages is not yet solved. When shall it be?

The march was continued with the leader in his carriage and his lieutenants on horses. While their approach excited alarm in many places, they committed no depredations and were enthusiastically received at other points. Sometimes the town authorities supplied their wants and sometimes it was met by private aid, the real purpose being to hasten the departure of the visitors. Additions and desertions kept their number at varying figures, but at no time did it exceed 500, and when Coxey entered Washington, April 29th, he had just 336 men, with whom he paraded through the streets, May 1st. Preparations had been made by the authorities for their coming, and a death blow was administered to the intended spectacular display, in the presentation of the petition, by the action of the police in shutting them out from the Capitol grounds. Coxey and two of his leaders took a short cut, were arrested and fined five dollars apiece, and sentenced to twenty days' imprisonment for violating the statute against carrying a banner in the grounds and trespassing on the grass. The army rapidly crumbled to pieces and passed into oblivion.

March of  
the  
Army

Other "armies" converged towards Washington from Oregon, Montana, Colorado, Wyoming, and different points in the West. Unhappily, however, many vagrants and disreputable men took their places in the ranks, and more than one scene of disorder followed. In the State of Washington the "Commonwealers" seized a train, several men were wounded in a fight with deputy marshals, and it became necessary to call out the state militia. Similar depredations were committed in Kansas, Illinois, Indiana, and Pennsylvania. A careful estimate gives the following strength of the six principal "industrial armies": 1. Coxey's, maximum strength, 500; 2. Frye's, from Los Angeles, Cal., near the end of March, maximum, 1,000; 3. Kelly's, from San Francisco, April 3d, maximum, 2,000; 4. Randall's, from Chicago, May 1st, maximum, 1,000; 5. Hogan's, from Montana, April 20th, maximum, 500; 6. One from Oregon, about April 15th, maximum, 900. The total is less than 6,000 men.

Strength  
of the  
Indus-  
trial  
Armies

The Brooklyn trolley strike in the latter part of January, 1895,

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

was attended by violence and bloodshed. In obedience to the orders of the Knights of Labor, it began on Monday, January 14th, its "violent stage" continuing for sixteen days, when it gradually subsided. The forty-eight trolley lines radiating from the Brooklyn bridge were involved, including the 5,500 men employed on the cars and at the electric power stations.

The  
Brook-  
lyn  
Trolley  
Strike

At the opening of the year the men demanded that a working day should consist of ten hours' work during twelve successive hours of time; that the five minutes of waiting for passengers at the beginning and end of every trip should form a part of the ten hours' work, and that the pay for each working day should be raised, as had been promised by the companies, from \$2 to \$2.25. To prevent the crowding out of the regular men by the employment of an unusual number of "trippers" (who received \$1.50 a day on one-trip cars), it was insisted that the number of such extra men should be limited. Furthermore, the employees demanded that no schedule should call for a greater running speed than ten miles an hour. This was a most reasonable demand, since the dangerous speed of the trolley cars in Brooklyn has been the cause of so many deaths (aggregating almost 200 at this writing), that the city has gained a gruesome reputation throughout the country.\*

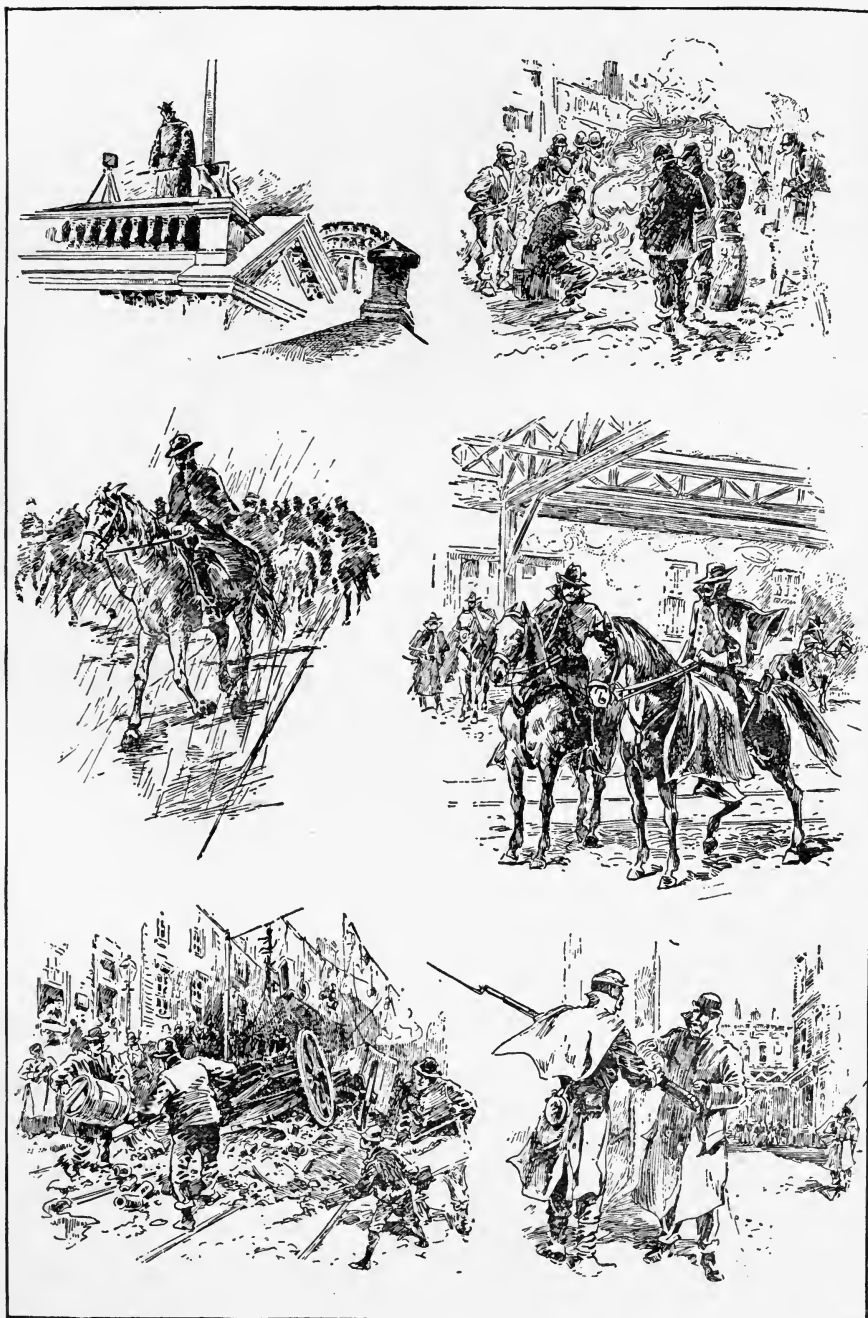
The employers refused to accede to these demands, and the strike followed. Violence was certain to break out, and at the request of the companies the mayor ordered the police to use vigilance and vigor in suppressing disorder. Vicious men mingled with the strikers, and the cars were obstructed, windows were smashed, and the police forced to a standstill. Men who came from other cities to take the places of the strikers were savagely beaten and driven off. On the second day of the strike, 5,000 rioters attacked the police at the Atlantic-Avenue depot, but were repulsed by the mounted policemen.

Rioting  
by the  
Strikers

Matters rapidly grew worse, and on the fifth day the mayor declared that the police were unable to repress the rioting and keep the tracks clear. He made a requisition for the militia, and the Second Brigade of the National Guard was ordered out, and several lines

---

\* There was grim force in the proposed bill of a New York legislator that the punishment for capital crimes should be changed from electrocution to that of "turning loose" the condemned in Brooklyn. "The trolley cars," said he, "are sure to get them, and they are as effective as electricity."



*From Leslie's Weekly*

SCENES IN BROOKLYN DURING THE TROLLEY STRIKE, JANUARY, 1895

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

reopened. On the night of the 19th the mob became so violent at the East New York stables, that the soldiers were compelled to charge five times upon them, during which five persons were wounded.

Help  
from the  
State

Meanwhile, attempts had been made to bring the strike to an end by arbitration, but they failed, and the outlook was so threatening that a requisition was made upon Governor Morton for more troops. On Sunday night, the 20th, the 4,000 soldiers comprising the First Brigade crossed the bridge and joined the 2,500 already in Brooklyn.

The city now looked like war times. Streets were barricaded, camp-fires gleamed on the highways, sentries moved to and fro, there were cavalry dashes by the fine Troop A from New York, while many felt that a crisis was approaching.

A general once insisted that it should be a court-martial offence for any officer to order his men to fire over the heads of a mob. It is undoubtedly true that energetic measures at the first appearance of revolt will quell it at once, while leniency encourages rioters to violence. A mob on the Gates-Avenue line shot two policemen, when the soldiers gave them a volley that sent them skurrying to cover.

The subsidence of the strike dated from this point. The strikers saw the inevitable end. Twenty-two of the forty-eight lines were reopened for travel on Wednesday. Collisions occurred at different points, and several lives were lost, but new men were steadily taking the places of the strikers, who saw that if they remained out much longer there would be no room for them to return on any terms. On January 28th the New York troops were ordered to break camp and return home, and on the day following the strikers made conditional proposals to return to work.

Statistics of  
the  
Strike

In April the special committee of the New York State Assembly appointed to investigate the trolley strike in Brooklyn reported that 5,000 men were thrown out of employment, of whom only about one-tenth recovered their places. The loss in wages to the men was about \$750,000, besides the loss after the close of the strike to those remaining unemployed. It cost \$275,000 to suppress the disorder, while no estimate can be placed upon the loss to the companies and the business community. The causes of the strike were mainly the schemes by which the lines strove to secure an increased profit on capital without giving labor any corresponding benefit. Except for

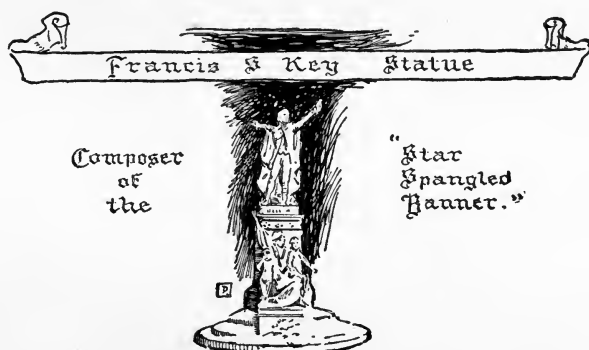
the failure of the men to ask for arbitration before striking, the committee placed the blame for the causes which led to the strike wholly upon the company.

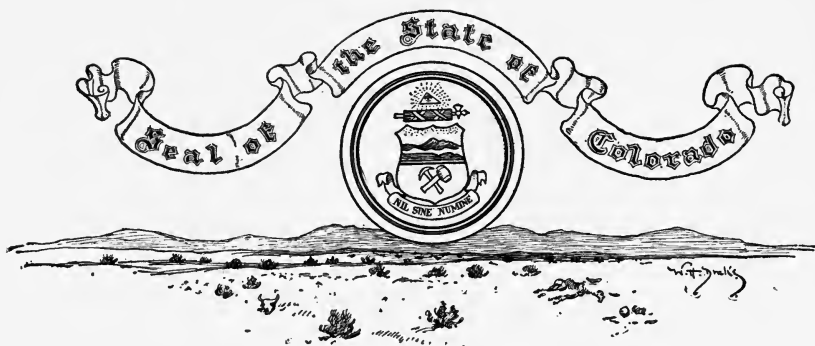
A strike involving thousands of laborers broke out among the coal mines of West Virginia in the summer of 1897. General sympathy was felt for the strikers, whose wages, in many cases, were meagre and hardly above the starvation point. Eugene V. Debs and John R. Sovereign, General Master-Workman of the Knights of Labor, were active in promoting the strike, while P. M. Arthur, Chief of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, expressed his sympathy, though his organization took no official action in the matter. Sympathetic strikes occurred in adjoining States, and the lockout assumed formidable proportions. It lost ground in Western Virginia, where many men returned to work, in response to the offer of increased wages, but the disorganization caused by the widespread suspension of work lasted for a long time.

103

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Great  
Coal  
Strike in  
West  
Virginia





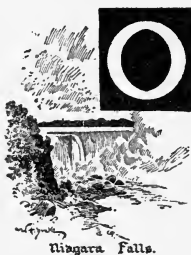
## The Great American Desert

### CHAPTER XC

#### *CLEVELAND'S SECOND ADMINISTRATION, 1893-97 (CONCLUDED)*

[*Authorities:* To him who reflects upon the possibilities of industrial development through the agency of the discovery and utilization of nature's forces, there is, perhaps, among the many interesting subjects treated in this chapter, none more suggestive than the "harnessing of Niagara." Energy derived primarily from the sun has been wasted by millions of horse-power for ages in the downpour of those stupendous falls. If that energy were all diverted to human needs, the total manufacturing and locomotive industries of our country could be supplied by it. Add to this the unused energy of our hundreds of rivers, the calorific power in the rays of the sun, and, greater than all, the dynamics in the ebb and flow of the tides, and we have an aggregate beyond the power of the imagination to conceive. The comparatively insignificant beginning at Niagara suggests the substitution of these tremendous forces for human labor in the early future. The same source of energy will perhaps supply cities as remote from each other as Chicago and New York with power for all their manifold needs. It is not by any means improbable that the homes of the future will be warmed in winter and cooled in summer by electricity, and that the same agency will perform most of the work that now constitutes domestic drudgery.

British and American diplomatic correspondence, the excellent "Current History" edited by Alfred S. Johnson, and the leading newspapers and periodicals have been drawn upon for much of the matter in this chapter.]



Niagara Falls.

ON January 4, 1896, President Cleveland signed a proclamation by which Utah became the forty-fifth State of the Union. The order for the addition to the national flag of the star representing the State was issued by Secretary Lamont, August 27, 1895. The position of the star on the flag is at the right-hand end of the fourth row from the top, as shown in the colored frontispiece to Volume Six of this History. At the same time the regulation size of the colors was changed from 6 by 5 feet to 5 feet 6 inches by 4 feet 4 inches.

The constitution of Utah contains several noteworthy features. It grants complete suffrage to women, including the right to hold office and to sit on juries. A thorough liberal and progressive educational system is projected. Grand juries are abolished except in special circumstances, information taking the place of indictment, and the trial jury consists of eight instead of twelve persons, three-fourths of whom may render a verdict in civil cases, but a unanimous vote is necessary to convict of crime. Polygamy, the great blot upon Utah, is prohibited by her new constitution.

The State has an area of 84,970 square miles, of which 2,780 is water surface. Its chief resources are mineral and agricultural, and its climate is finely adapted to their development. Its population is about 250,000; its assessed valuation of property in 1895 was \$97,983,525, and the total export of mineral product in that year was \$8,312,352. Utah has 19,816 farms, of which 17,684 are free from all incumbrances. The irrigated acreage is 417,455 acres. The number of sheep owned in Utah in 1894 was 2,422,802, valued at \$3,696,934, and yielding a wool clip of 12,119,763 pounds, with a value at shipping points of \$864,260. January 6th was observed as a holiday in celebration of the birth of the new State. The first governor, Heber M. Wells, was elected in the preceding November, and Frank J. Cannon and Arthur Brown, Republicans, were elected United States Senators and took the oath of office January 27th.

The power that has gone to waste for ages at Niagara Falls is inconceivable, and the problem of utilizing a portion of it has long engaged the attention and study of scientific minds. As long ago as 1725 the first attempt was made by the operation of a primitive saw-mill. After this, the prodigious torrent was permitted to flow on unfretted until 1842, when Augustus Porter formulated the scheme of hydraulic canals, but none was completed until 1861.

On March 31, 1886, the Niagara Falls Power Company was incorporated, and in 1889 the Cataract Construction Company. Work was begun in October, 1890, three years being required to complete the tunnel, the surface canal, and the first wheel-pits. The canal has an average depth of 12 feet, and a width of 250 feet. It taps the river a mile and a quarter above the falls, and draws off enough water to develop 100,000 horse power. The walls of the canal have ten inlets for delivering water to the wheel-pit in the power-house, at

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The  
New  
State of  
Utah

Harness-  
ing  
Niagara

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

the side of the canal. This pit has a depth of 178 feet, and is connected by a lateral tunnel with the main tunnel, which operates as a tail-race, and returns the water to the river below the falls. It took 1,000 men more than three years to excavate the tunnel. There were 300,000 tons of rock removed, and 16,000,000 bricks were used for lining. The turbines work under a head of 140 feet, and each develops 5,000 horse-power.

In August, 1895, the first distribution of power was made to the works of the Pittsburg Reduction Company, near the canal. The Carborundum Company, the Calcium Company, the Buffalo and



SALT LAKE CITY

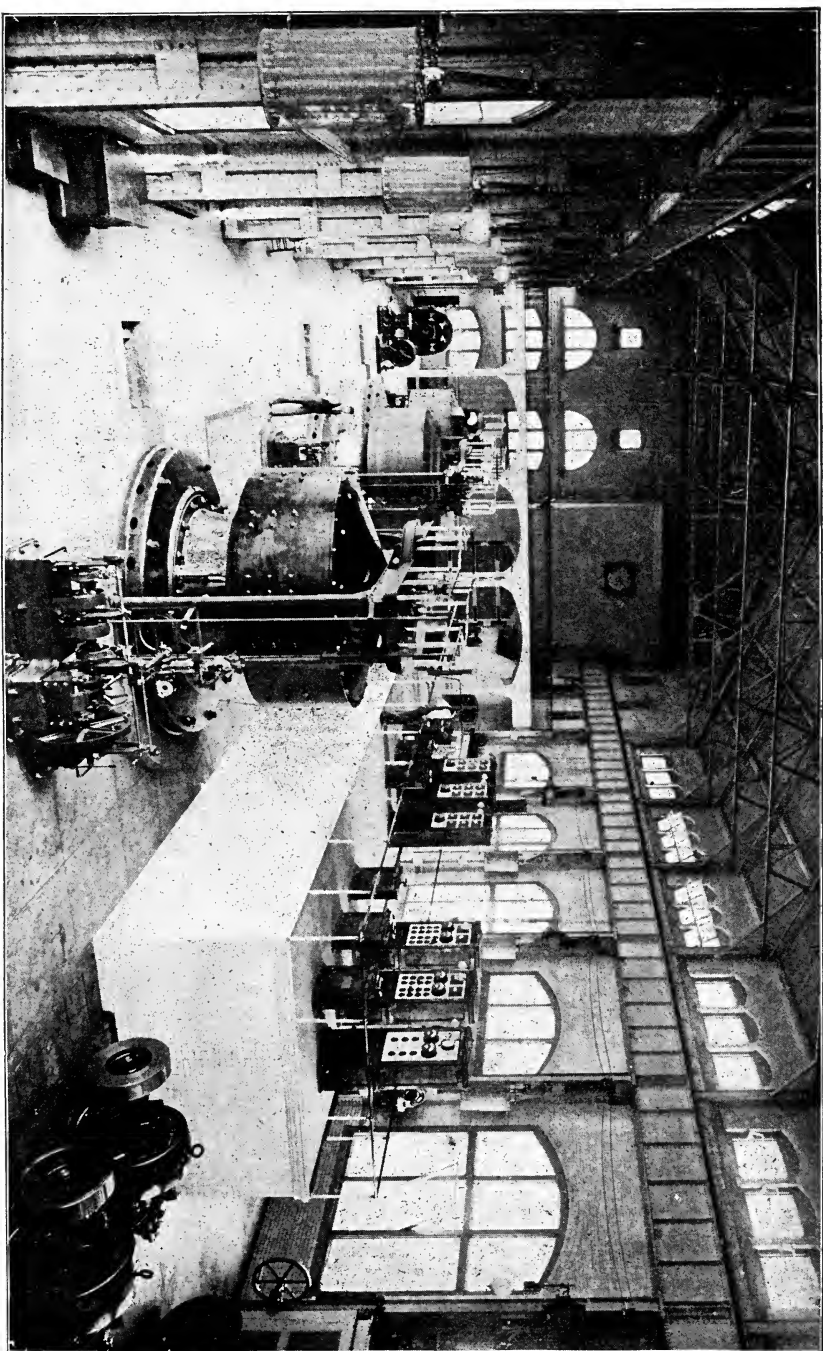
Niagara Railway Company, and the Niagara Falls Electric Company subsequently made use of the power.

Success  
of the  
Effort

The city of Buffalo, in December, 1895, granted a franchise to the company to supply power to that city, by the terms of which 10,000 horse-power was to be furnished to consumers by June 1, 1896, and 10,000 additional horse-power in each successive year. The Buffalo Railway Company was the first customer. At midnight, on November 15, 1896, the current was transmitted by a pole line, consisting of three continuous cables of uninsulated copper, with a total length of seventy-eight miles.

Since then street cars have been successfully operated, and the Niagara Falls Power Company is busily engaged in preparing more





*from Scientific American*

HARNESSING NIAGARA—ENGINE-ROOM OF THE NIAGARA FALLS POWER COMPANY

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

generators, with which the tremendous energy will be conducted to other industrial points at varying distances from the cataract.

Our country was thrown into excitement in the latter part of 1895 and in the following year by what threatened to involve us in a war with England over the question of the boundary line in Venezuela. There had been a flurry with Spain some time before because of her firing into the American steamer *Allianca*, which she unjustly suspected of being engaged in helping the filibusters of Cuba, but



NIAGARA FALLS

that was satisfactorily settled before the new international dispute arose.

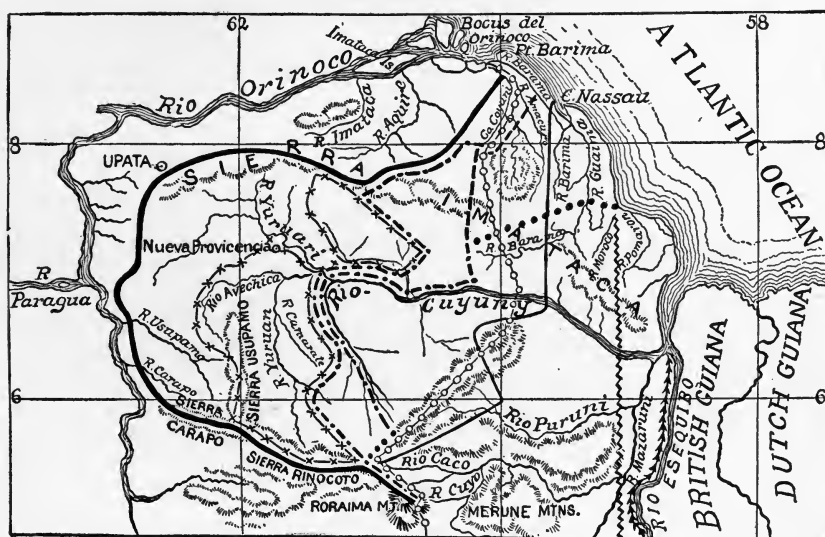
Great  
Britain's  
Quarrel  
with  
Vene-  
zuela

The quarrel between Great Britain and Venezuela was an old one. Between the mouths of the Orinoco and the Amazon, along the northeast coast of South America, lies the territory which down to 1810 was known as the Guianas. In the year named a large part of this territory was ceded to Venezuela by Spain, while another portion went to Great Britain from Holland in 1814. The boundary between the Dutch and Spanish possessions had never been fixed by treaty. As might have been anticipated, the "earth hunger"

of England soon led to a dispute, which continued until 1887, when it reached a stage that led to a breaking off of the diplomatic relations between her and Venezuela.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Venezuela claims all territory west of the Essequibo River and southward to the border of Brazil, in support of which she presents a long array of historical facts. In 1883, the weak republic began an appeal, continued until 1887, and which at times was pitiful, that the burly, overbearing empire should submit the dispute to arbitration by some disinterested power. In the year named there were found three sources of disagreement—the Guiana frontier, differential



MAP OF VENEZUELA

duties, and pecuniary claims—the first overshadowing the others in importance. England persistently refused all appeals while dealing with this weak power. It was not until the latter part of the year 1840 that she advanced beyond the Pomaron River. Then she entered the region named, and set up a claim to the whole Atlantic coast to the Orinoco delta. In 1841, Sir Robert Schomburgk, the English commissioner, erected the boundary since known by his name.

The  
Claims of  
Great  
Britain

Venezuela was indignant, and ordered the Schomburgk frontier marks at Barima to be removed. Matters rested until 1844, when England proposed a boundary line beginning a short distance west

## PERIOD VII

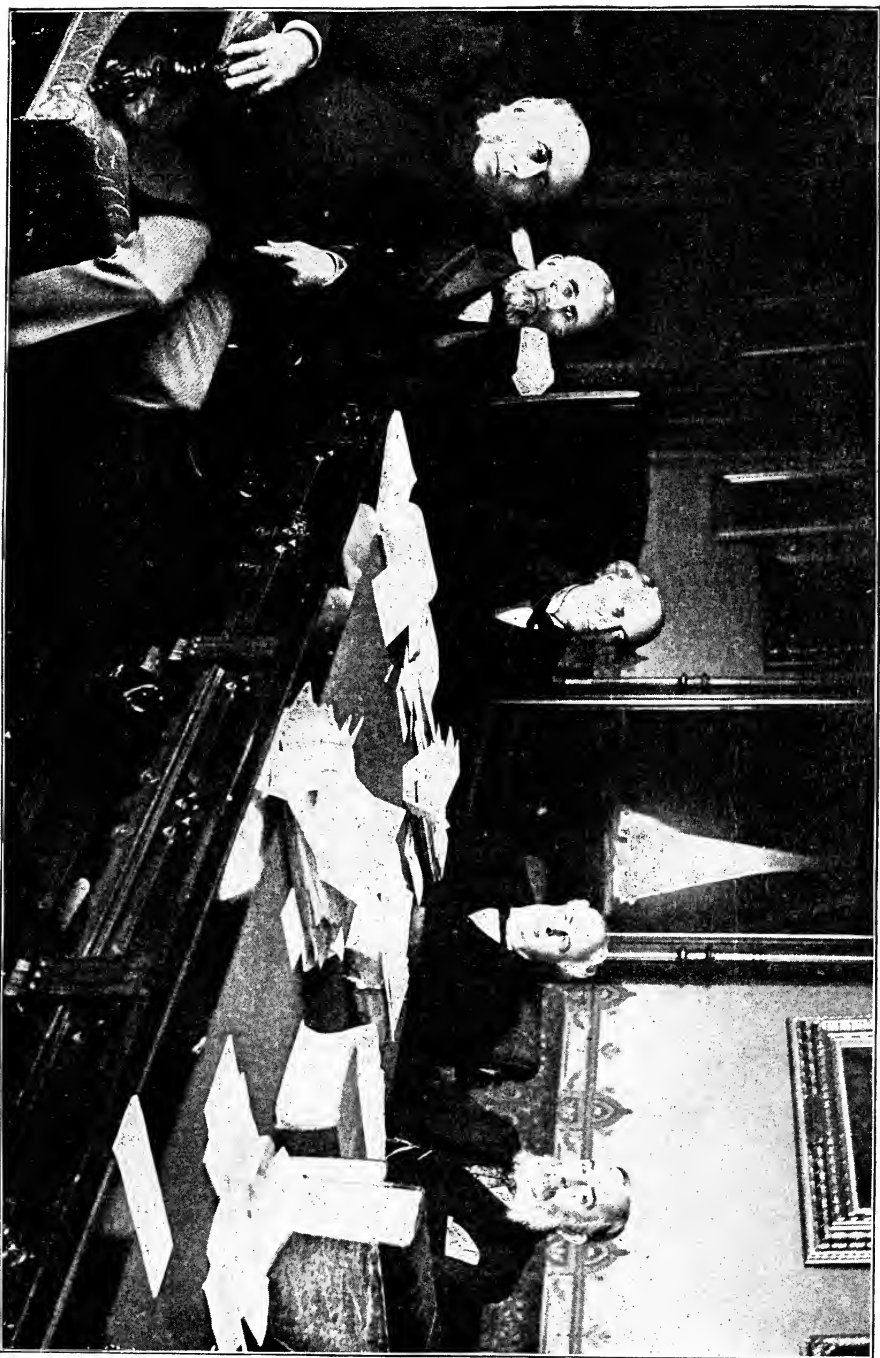
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESThe Dis-  
puted  
Terri-  
tory

of the Pomaron River, but in 1881 she once more set up a claim that included the valleys of the Pomaron and the Moroco; five years later her claim extended to the bank of the Guiana river, and in 1890 she suggested a divisional line that gave her practical control of the Orinoco delta. Finally, in 1893, she proposed a boundary line beginning at the mouth of the Amacuro and taking such course as to include the upper waters of the Cumana and thence to the sierra of the Usupamo. The territory in dispute is larger than the State of New York, and contains gold mines of great richness, a fact that doubtless has much to do with the persistency of England in refusing to submit the dispute to arbitration. Should she succeed in maintaining her claim she would control the navigable outlet of the great Orinoco river, which represents one-fourth of the commerce of South America, and she would in addition exert a marked influence upon the commercial and political relations of Venezuela, Colombia, and Brazil.

The United States could not view this dispute with indifference. In February, 1895, Congress passed a joint resolution, approving the suggestion made by the President in his message, urging that the question be referred to arbitrators. The purport of the resolution was laid before Great Britain by Ambassador Bayard, but the English authorities still refused to submit to arbitration their asserted right to the territory east of the Schomburgk line. They intimated that the question was wholly between them and Venezuela, or in other words advised the United States to attend to its own business.

The  
Monroe  
Doctrine  
Threat-  
ened

The interest of our country in this question lay in the probability that the Monroe Doctrine was likely to be involved. Though this is not a part of the recognized body of international law, it is one of our most cherished principles, and we could never stand idly by while foreign governments were extending their possessions and power on the western hemisphere. There was a lengthy correspondence between England and our Government during the summer and latter part of 1895. On December 17th President Cleveland submitted the correspondence to Congress, accompanying it with a message of so vigorous a character that it electrified the country. He asked for authority from Congress to appoint a Commission to determine the merits of the boundary dispute, in order that the Government should decide its line of action, insisting that if England maintained a



THE VENEZUELA COMMISSIONERS IN SESSION

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

wrongful course, the United States should resist "by every means in its power, as a wilful aggression upon its rights and interests, the appropriation by Great Britain of any lands, or the exercise of governmental jurisdiction over any territory, which after investigation we have determined of right belongs to Venezuela."

The  
Commis-  
sion of  
Inquiry

Congress, as well as the country at large, ardently approved this patriotic language. The sum of \$100,000 was immediately appropriated for the expenses of the Commission of Inquiry. Two days later the Senate unanimously passed the same bill. On the 1st of January, 1896, the President announced the members of the Commission as follows:

David J. Brewer, Republican, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, made president of the Commission.

Richard H. Alvey, Democrat, of Maryland, chief justice of the court of appeals of the District of Columbia.

Andrew D. White, Republican, of New York, ex-president of Cornell University, and ex-minister to Germany and Russia.

Frederick R. Coudert, Democrat, of New York, formerly a member of the counsel of the United States in the Bering Sea arbitration.

Daniel C. Gilman of Maryland, president of Johns Hopkins University, independent in politics, but with Republican "leanings."

In the latter part of January the Commission began regular meetings. Mr. William L. Scruggs, ex-minister from the United States to Venezuela, represented the latter country by appointment as counsel. An immense mass of material in the shape of maps, documents, and old books was placed before the commission, and the researches were vigorously prosecuted.

The  
British  
Position

The British blue book on the Venezuelan question was laid on the table of the House of Commons on March 6th. This gave the position of Great Britain in the boundary dispute. She insisted that if the basis of strict right was insisted on, she, as successor of the Dutch, was entitled to the territory extending to Barima, including the watersheds of all the rivers of Guiana south of the Orinoco which flow into the Atlantic. England had certainly made out a strong claim, and the decision of the Commission was awaited with anxiety. The belligerent spirit, however, rapidly subsided in both countries, though a wide diversity of sentiment was manifested in Congress.

On January 8th the Washington correspondent of the radical

*Chronicle* of London proposed in that paper that the dispute should be included in a general plan for arbitration of all questions between Great Britain and the United States which fail of diplomatic settlement. He directed attention to resolutions favoring such an arrangement adopted in Congress on April 4, 1890, responded to by a resolution in Parliament on June 16, 1893.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The prospect of a war between the two great English-speaking nations was terrifying, and would turn back the hands of progress for years, and indeed be an incalculable calamity to civilization. Numerous "peace meetings," at which the most eminent citizens were present, were held in different cities, and the sentiments expressed were heartily responded to in Great Britain. On February 18th the London *Times* published a plan for a Joint Commission, it being understood unofficially that our Government would accept it if proposed. Not only the *Times* but other papers urged it on the British Government. The following is the plan:

The  
Danger  
of War

A new Commission to be created by agreement between Great Britain and the United States, consisting of two Englishmen and two Americans, the two Americans probably to be two members of the present Commission;

This new Commission to take up the inquiry, not in order to determine the boundary or draw a divisional line between British Guiana and Venezuela, but to ascertain the facts and to report to both Governments;

The four members to complete the inquiry if unanimous or if a majority of the whole concur;

If they fail to agree, a fifth member, a neutral, to be appointed by the President of the Swiss Republic or some other acceptable personage;

The findings of this Commission upon matters of fact to be binding upon both Governments, and to serve as a basis for subsequent direct negotiations between all parties concerned with a view to agreeing upon the boundary line;

New  
Negotia-  
tions

Should these direct negotiations fail, the question to be remitted to a tribunal composed, for instance, of the chief justices of England and the United States, with, if necessary, a third neutral member.

The air was full of rumors, and there was a general feeling of unrest on both sides of the Atlantic. The Commission kept steadily at work, but progressed slowly, and our Government carefully refrained

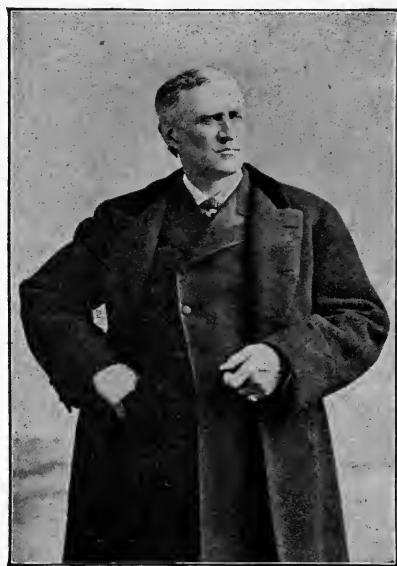
PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

from interfering with it. In May the Boundary Commission's chief historical expert, Professor George L. Burr, of Cornell University, sailed for Holland to examine the Dutch records relating to the dispute. The supplementary British blue book was expected soon, after which an expert would be sent to Madrid to examine the Spanish archives.

Meanwhile, the British colony in Demerara became impatient, and Venezuela protested against the delay caused by the slow work of the Commission, and declared that the British colonists, encouraged by

officials of the home Government, were penetrating not only the rich gold fields, but the inland valleys, thus expanding the "settled districts" which Lord Salisbury was reluctant to make subject to arbitration.

Two questions, one of momentous importance to all nations, steadily forged themselves into the foreground. The first was the settlement of the boundary dispute, and the second and vastly greater was the establishment of a scheme of general arbitration between England and the United States. At the suggestion of Ambassador Bayard, Lord Salisbury empowered Sir Julian Pauncefote,



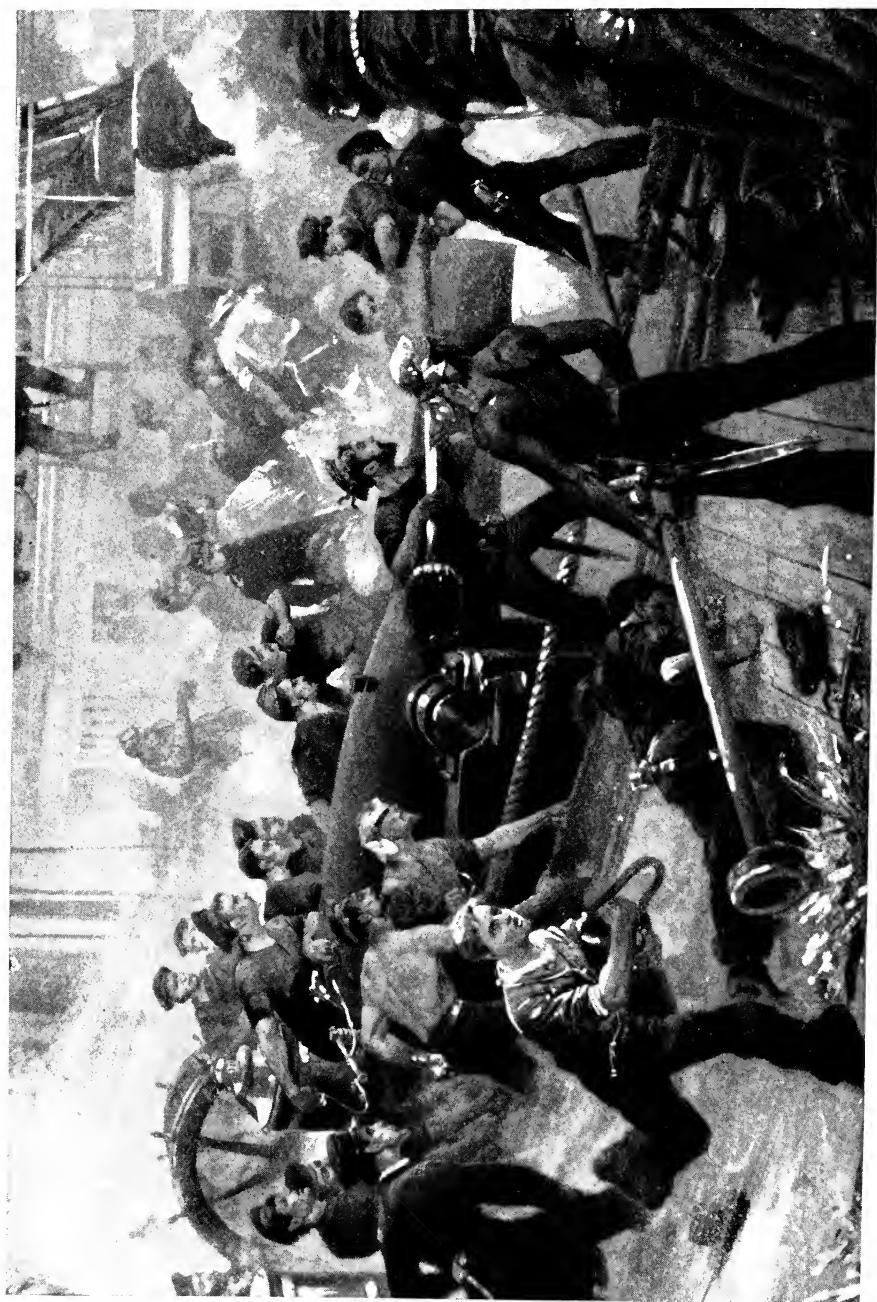
AMBASSADOR BAYARD

the British ambassador at Washington, to enter into correspondence with Secretary Olney with the purpose of reaching a clearly defined agreement as a basis of negotiation to constitute a tribunal for the arbitration of the Venezuelan question. On March 5, 1896, the following heads of a suggested treaty were submitted to Secretary Olney by Lord Salisbury through her Majesty's ambassador:

Pro-  
posed  
Arbitra-  
tion

On February 21st Ambassador Bayard suggested to Lord Salisbury that he empower the British ambassador at Washington, Sir Julian Pauncefote, to enter into correspondence with Secretary Olney with a view to reaching a well-defined agreement as a basis of negotiation to constitute a tribunal for the arbitration of the Venezuelan





A MAN-OF-WAR IN ACTION



question. With this request Lord Salisbury complied; and on March 5th he submitted to Secretary Olney through her Majesty's ambassador the heads of a suggested treaty of arbitration. A synopsis of this treaty follows:

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

1 *Number of Arbitrators and Method of Appointment*—Her Britannic Majesty and the President of the United States shall each appoint two or more permanent judicial officers for the purposes of this treaty; and, on the appearance of any question which in the judgment of either nation cannot be settled by negotiation, each shall choose one of the said officials as arbitrator, and the two arbitrators shall hear and determine any matter referred to them in accordance with this treaty.

Synopsis  
of the  
Treaty  
Proposed

2 *Provision for Appointment of an Umpire*—Before entering on such arbitration the arbitrators shall elect an umpire whose decision shall be final in all cases where there is disagreement between the arbitrators, whether in interlocutory or final questions.

3 *Kinds of Questions to be Submitted*—Complaints made by the national representatives of one power against the officers of the other; all claims or group of claims amounting to not more than £100,000; all claims for damages or indemnity under this amount; all questions affecting diplomatic or consular privileges; all alleged rights of fishery, access, navigation, or commercial privilege; and all questions referred by special agreement between the two parties, shall come under the operations of this treaty.

4 *A Court of Review*—If, after an award has been reported, either party shall protest against it within three months, the award shall be reviewed by a court composed of three of the judges of the Supreme Court of Great Britain and three of the judges of the Supreme Court of the United States. If this court shall decide by a majority of not less than five to one that the award is just, it shall stand. This court is to review decisions regarding questions of fact or of international law involving territory, territorial rights, sovereignty, or jurisdiction of either power, or any pecuniary claim or group of claims of any kind involving a sum larger than £100,000, when either party protests against the award as stated above.

Work of  
the  
Court of  
Review

5 *Questions Involving National Honor*—Any difference which, in the judgment of either power, materially affects its honor or the integrity of its territory, shall not be referred to arbitration under this treaty except by special agreement.

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

6 *A Way of Escape*—Any difference whatever, by agreement between the two powers, may be referred for decision by arbitration as



RICHARD OLNEY

herein provided, with the stipulation that unless accepted by both powers the decision shall not be valid.

In his reply of April 11th, Secretary Olney approved all these stipulations with the exception of those made in Sections 4 and 6. He deemed the provisions of the former not sufficiently broad, and

thought that questions of the nature described in Section 4, and pecuniary claims or groups of claims aggregating a sum larger than £100,000, and all controversies not specially described, be submitted to this board of arbitration, with the provision that before the arbitral tribunal meet, the Parliament of Great Britain or the Congress of the United States shall not declare such questions to involve the national honor or territorial integrity. Should such declaration be made, the question is to be withdrawn from arbitration. The awards were to be final if concurred in by all the arbitrators; if by only a majority, they shall be final unless one of the parties to the arbitration protests that the decision is erroneous in respect of some issue of fact or law. Then, a court consisting of three judges of the Supreme Court of the United States and three judges of the Supreme Court of Great Britain are to decide the question. If this court is equally divided, they shall appoint three learned and impartial jurists to be added to the court, a majority of which, as thus constituted, shall decide questions.

Secretary Olney added that if this amendment proved acceptable to Lord Salisbury, he saw no reason why the pending dispute regarding the Venezuelan boundary should not be included in the treaty, and that if no general arbitration treaty was probable, the Venezuelan boundary question might be used as an experiment in arbitration, whose settlement would probably indicate the lines along which a general scheme for arbitration could be drawn.

Instead of accepting Mr. Olney's suggestion that the Venezuelan question be included in the proposed arbitration treaty, Lord Salisbury suggested that two subjects of Great Britain and two citizens of the United States be appointed to report upon the facts affecting the rights of Spain and Holland at the time when Great Britain acquired British Guiana. This commission having reported, Great Britain and Venezuela should seek to come to an agreement, failing in which, each should appoint a commissioner, and these two should select a third. The decision of the three commissioners was to be final, but it could not include as Venezuelan any territory occupied by British subjects on or before January 1, 1887.

Secretary Olney thought that the last clause was mischievous since it might become the means through which Venezuela would be stripped of rightful possessions merely because British colonists had been erroneously taught to regard such possessions as their own. The Secretary advised that the clause be stricken out.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Other  
Provi-  
sions

Points of  
Differ-  
ence

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

In objecting to the provisions of Section 6, Secretary Olney stated that both the English and American methods of arbitration leave out of consideration questions involving national honor and territorial integrity, but the British method allows the disputants to determine, after learning the result, whether or not they will be bound by it, while the American plan binds both parties to abide by the result whatever it may be.

Good  
Temper  
on Both  
Sides

The exceeding good temper displayed by both sides in this controversy increased the confidence that a satisfactory issue, honorable to both parties, would be reached. That there was the best ground for this hope was proven by the speech of Lord Salisbury at the lord mayor's banquet in London, November 9, 1896, and by the additional correspondence soon afterwards published. The most significant words of Lord Salisbury were:

"You are aware that in the discussion had with the United States on behalf of their friends in Venezuela, our question has not been whether there should be arbitration, but whether arbitration should have unrestricted application; and we have always claimed that those who, apart from historic right, had the right which attaches to established settlements, should be excluded from arbitration. Our difficulty for months has been to define the settled districts; and the solution has, I think, come from the suggestion of the Government of the United States, that we should treat our colonial empire as we treat individuals; that the same lapse of time which protects the latter in civic life from having their title questioned, should similarly protect an English colony; but, beyond that, when a lapse could not be claimed, there should be an examination of title, and all the equity demanded in regard thereto should be granted. I do not believe I am using unduly sanguine words when I declare my belief that this has brought the controversy to an end."

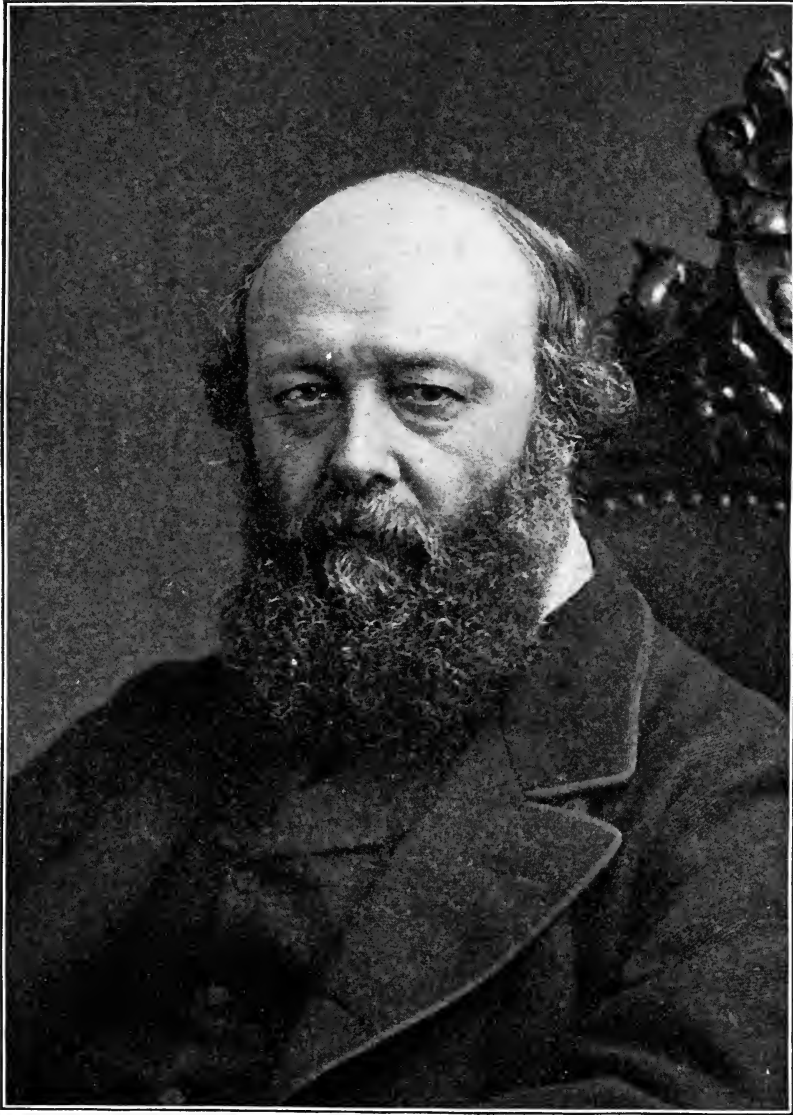
Through this maze of diplomacy, the question finally narrowed down to the question of how long must a settler have held a title to a given possession to exempt it from the process of arbitration. The period of fifty years was finally fixed upon as making a claim indisputably valid.

Little  
Work for  
the Com-  
mission

Inasmuch as the real business of the Commission had been virtually taken out of its hand, it decided, though continuing its labors, not to formulate any decision, in the hope that a friendly and just settlement would render such a decision unnecessary.

Sir Julian Pauncefote returned early in November from a visit to England, bringing with him the treaty, the terms of which were

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



LORD SALISBURY

signed by him and Secretary Olney on November 12th and were published December 19th. They are as follows:

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

*First* An arbitral tribunal shall be immediately appointed to determine the boundary line between the colony of British Guiana and the republic of Venezuela.

Terms of  
the  
Treaty

*Second* The tribunal shall consist of two members nominated by the judges of the Supreme Court of the United States and two members nominated by the judges of the British Supreme Court of justice, and by a fifth jurist selected by the four persons so nominated, or, in the event of their failure to agree within three months of their nomination, selected by his Majesty the King of Sweden and Norway. The person so selected shall be president of the tribunal. The persons nominated by the judges of the Supreme Court of the United States and of the British Supreme Court of justice respectively, may be judges of either of said courts.

*Third* The tribunal shall investigate and ascertain the extent of the territories belonging to, or that might lawfully be claimed by, the United Netherlands or by the kingdom of Spain respectively at the time of the acquisition by Great Britain of the colony of British Guiana, and shall determine the boundary line between the colony of British Guiana and the republic of Venezuela.

*Fourth* In deciding the matters submitted, the arbitrators shall ascertain all the facts which they deem necessary to a decision of the controversy, and shall be governed by the following rules agreed upon by the high contracting parties as rules to be taken as applicable to the case, and by such principles of international law not inconsistent therewith as the arbitrators shall determine to be applicable to the case.

## RULES

Rules of  
the  
Treaty

(a) Adverse holding or prescription during a period of fifty years shall make a good title. The arbitrators may deem exclusive political control of a district as well as actual settlement thereof sufficient to constitute adverse holding, or to make title by prescription.

(b) The arbitrators may recognize and give effect to rights and claims on any principles of international law which the arbitrators may deem to be applicable to the case, and which are not in contravention of the foregoing rule.

(c) In determining the boundary line, if territory of one party be found by the tribunal to have been at the date of this treaty in the occupation of the subjects or citizens of the other party, such effec-



shall be given to such occupation as reason, justice, the principles of international law, and the equities of the case shall, in the opinion of the tribunal, require.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

This document, having been signed, was forwarded to President Crespo of Venezuela, who attached his signature early in December. Considerable opposition developed in Venezuela on the ground that she was not to be represented on the commission. This opposition, however, was mainly due to ignorance, and disappeared when the agreement was fully understood. Venezuela wisely decided that she had in the great American republic a friend whom she could safely trust.

Treaty  
Signed  
by Presi-  
dent  
Crespo

The Anglo-Venezuelan arbitration treaty was signed by Sir Julian Pauncefote, the British ambassador, and Señor José Andrade, the Venezuelan minister, in the office of Secretary Olney at the State department, on the afternoon of February 2, 1897. Thus terminated a controversy that has lasted nearly a century, and diplomatic relations that had been suspended for ten years were resumed between the two countries.

The signing of this treaty virtually dissolved the Venezuelan boundary commission, though its formal dissolution did not take place until President Brewer was notified by Secretary Olney that the purposes for which it was organized had been made null and void by the signing of the treaty.

In addition to the four articles of the treaty already given, it contained the following additional conditions:

#### ARTICLE V

"The arbitrators shall meet at Paris within sixty days after the delivery of the printed arguments mentioned in Article VIII., and shall proceed impartially and carefully to examine and decide the questions that have or shall be laid before them as herein provided on the part of the Governments of her Britannic Majesty and the United States of Venezuela respectively; provided always that the arbitrators may, if they shall think fit, hold their meetings or any of them at any other place which they may determine.

Addi-  
tional  
Con-  
ditions

"All questions considered by the tribunal, including the final decision, shall be determined by a majority of all the arbitrators.

"Each of the high contracting parties shall name one person as its

PERIOD VII agent to attend the tribunal and to represent it generally in all  
THE NEW UNITED STATES matters connected with the tribunal.

## ARTICLE VI

“The printed case of each of the two parties, accompanied by the documents, official correspondence, and other evidence on which each relies, shall be delivered in duplicate to each of the arbitrators and to the agent of the other party as soon as may be after the appointment of the members of the tribunal, but within a period not exceeding eight months from the date of the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty.

## ARTICLE VII

“Within four months after the delivery on both sides of the printed case either party may in like manner deliver in duplicate to each of the said arbitrators, and to the agent of the other party, a counter case and additional documents, correspondence, and evidence in reply to the case, documents, correspondence, and evidence so presented by the other party.

“If in the case submitted to the arbitrators, either party shall have specified or alluded to any report or document in its own exclusive possession without annexing a copy, such party shall be bound, if the other party thinks proper to apply for it, to furnish that party with a copy thereof, and either party may call upon the other, through the arbitrators, to produce the originals or certified copies of any papers adduced as evidence, giving in each instance notice thereof within thirty days after delivery of the case; and the original or copy so requested shall be delivered as soon as may be, and within a period not exceeding forty days after receipt of notice.

## ARTICLE VIII

“It shall be the duty of the agent of each party, within three months after the expiration of the time limited for the delivery of the counter case on both sides, to deliver in duplicate to each of the said arbitrators and to the agent of the other party a printed argument showing the points and referring to the evidence upon which his Government relies, and either party may also support the same before the arbitrators by oral argument of counsel; and the arbitrators may,

if they desire further elucidation with regard to any point, require a written or printed statement or argument or oral argument by counsel upon it; but in such case the other party shall be entitled to reply either orally or in writing, as the case may be.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

## ARTICLE IX

"The arbitrators may, for any cause deemed by them sufficient, enlarge either of the periods fixed by articles VI., VII., and VIII. by the allowance of thirty days additional.

## ARTICLE X

"The decision of the tribunal shall, if possible, be made within three months from the close of the argument on both sides.

"It shall be made in writing and dated, and shall be signed by the arbitrators who may assent to it.

"The decision shall be in duplicate, one copy whereof shall be delivered to the agent of the United States of Venezuela for his Government.

## ARTICLE XI

"The arbitrators shall keep an accurate record of their proceedings, and may appoint and employ the necessary officers to assist them.

## ARTICLE XII

"Each Government shall pay its own agent and provide for the proper remuneration of the counsel employed by it and of the arbitrators appointed by it or in its behalf, and for the expense of preparing and submitting its case to the tribunal. All other expenses connected with the arbitration shall be defrayed by the two Governments in equal moieties.

## ARTICLE XIII

"The high contracting parties engage to consider the result of the proceedings of the Tribunal of Arbitration as a full, perfect, and final settlement of all the questions referred to the arbitrators.

## ARTICLE XIV

"The present treaty should be duly ratified by her Britannic

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Majesty and by the President of the United States of Venezuela by and with the approval of the Congress thereof; and the ratifications shall be exchanged in London or in Washington within six months from the date hereof.

"In faith whereof, we, the respective plenipotentiaries, have signed this treaty and have hereunto affixed our seals.

"Done in duplicate at Washington, the second day of February, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-seven.

"JULIAN PAUNCEFOTE,

"JOSÉ ANDRADE."

Presi-  
dential  
Nomi-  
nees

The Presidential election of 1896 was an extraordinary one. By the 3d of September there were eight tickets in the field. Some of these were duplications, but they were nominated by separate national conventions duly called. In the order of nomination the tickets were as follows:

Prohibitionist—Nominated at Pittsburg, May 27th:

For President—Joshua Levering, of Maryland.

For Vice-President—Hale Johnson, of Illinois.

National Party—Free-Silver Woman-Suffrage offshoot of the regular

Prohibitionists, nominated at Pittsburg, May 28th:

For President—Charles E. Bentley, of Nebraska.

For Vice-President—James Haywood Southgate, of North Carolina.

Republican—Nominated at St. Louis, June 18th:

For President—William McKinley, of Ohio.

For Vice-President—Garret Augustus Hobart, of New Jersey.

Socialist-Labor—Nominated at New York, July 4th:

For President—Charles H. Matchett, of New York.

For Vice-President—Matthew Maguire, of New Jersey.

Democratic Party—Nominated at Chicago, July 10th and 11th:

For President—William Jennings Bryan, of Nebraska.

For Vice-President—Arthur Sewall, of Maine.

Silverites—Nominated at St. Louis, July 24th:

For President—William Jennings Bryan, of Nebraska.

For Vice-President—Arthur Sewall, of Maine.

People's Party—Nominated at St. Louis, July 24th and 25th:

For President—William Jennings Bryan, of Nebraska.

For Vice-President—Thomas E. Watson, of Georgia.

National Democratic Party—Nominated at Indianapolis, September 3d:

For President—John McAuley Palmer, of Illinois.

For Vice-President—Simon Bolivar Buckner, of Kentucky.

The Democratic platform demanded the free coinage of silver, while the Republican platform opposed free coinage and insisted on preserving the existing gold standard. The contest lay between these two leading parties of the country.\*

For weeks before the national convention in St. Louis, June 16th, the tide set so strongly in favor of William McKinley for President that all doubt disappeared, and his nomination took place on the first ballot, Garret A. Hobart receiving the nomination for Vice-President on the same ballot. When the gold and silver plank was adopted, thirty-three silver delegates, led by Senator Teller of Colorado, formally withdrew from the convention.

The National Democratic Convention was held in Chicago, July 11th. It became apparent before that date that most of the delegates would favor the free coinage of silver, despite the strenuous exertions of the Gold Democrats from the East. President Cleveland, on the 16th of June, issued an appeal to the Democrats against free silver, and said he wished to be only a private in the ranks of the party. The free-silver delegates in the convention would listen to no compromise and concede no favors. Their men were put to the front

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The  
Republi-  
can  
Nomi-  
nees

\* The expression "16 to 1" has been heard probably oftener than it was understood. Director Preston of the Mint, during the campaign of 1896, issued the following statement of the coinage ratio between gold and silver:

"All standard silver dollars coined by the mints of the United States since the passage of the act of January 18, 1837, have been coined in the ratio of 1 to 15.9884—generally called the ratio of 1 to 16, 15.9884 being very nearly 16. Still, to reach accurate results, the former and not the latter figure must be used in calculation. The ratio is obtained in this way: The silver dollar contains 371.25 grains of pure silver and the gold dollar 23.22 grains of pure gold. If you divide 371.25 by 23.22 you will get the ratio of weight between a gold dollar and a silver dollar, that is, 15.9884.

"It is true that to be on a par with gold, silver would (at our ratio) be worth \$1.2929. The reason is this: A gold dollar contains 23.22 grains of pure gold. In an ounce, or 480 grains of gold, there are as many dollars as 23.22 is contained times in 480 grains. If you divide 480 by 23.22 you get \$20.67, the number of dollars that can be coined out of an ounce of pure gold; in other words, the money equivalent of one ounce of gold or of 15.9884 ounces of silver at the ratio of 1 to 15.9884. Now, if 15.9884 ounces of silver be worth \$20.67, one ounce will be worth \$1.2929, as you can prove by simple division. The same result is obtained by dividing 480 grains, or one ounce, of silver by 371.25, the number of grains of pure silver in a standard silver dollar, at the ratio of 1 to 15.9884, which gives \$1.2929.

"Sixteen ounces of pure silver will coin a little more than one ounce of gold; 15.9884

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

both in the temporary and the permanent organization, and on the fifth ballot, William Jennings Bryan, of Nebraska, an eloquent and ardent advocate of free silver, was nominated. The nominee for Vice-President was Arthur Sewall of Maine, who in his letter of acceptance announced his sentiments as opposed to the single gold standard.

Nomi-  
nation of  
Bryan

The national convention of the Populists or People's Party was held in St. Louis, July 22d-25th. The convention indorsed Bryan's nomination, but refused to accept that of Sewall, and named instead Thomas E. Watson, of Georgia, an uncompromising Populist. This was done in the face of Bryan's threat not to accept the Populists' nomination unless Sewall was also named. The threat, however, was not carried out.

Nomi-  
nees of  
the  
"Sound-  
Money  
Demo-  
crats"

The capture of the Democratic convention by the silver men caused so many defections that a convention of "Sound Money Democrats" was held in Indianapolis, September 2d, at which appeared delegates from all the States except Idaho, Nevada, Utah, and Wyoming. Without opposition the convention nominated Senator John M. Palmer, of Illinois, for President, and General Simon B. Buckner, of Kentucky, for Vice-President. The platform adopted condemned the Chicago platform as undemocratic and denounced alike the financial doctrine therein set forth and the tariff policy of the Republicans. It favored tariff for revenue only, the single gold standard, a bank currency under governmental supervision, international arbitration, and the maintenance intact of the independence and authority of the Supreme Court.

The campaign was a stirring one. Had the election taken place in September or October, it is generally believed that Bryan would have been successful. He made a vigorous canvass for himself, travelling rapidly through different parts of the country, and addressing immense crowds several times daily and again at night. Mr. McKinley remained at his home in Canton, Ohio, where he received thousands

---

ounces of silver will coin exactly the same amount of money as one ounce of gold, that is, \$20.67. You can prove this by dividing 15,9884 ounces by 371.25 grains. The operation is as follows: 15.9884 multiplied by 480, divided by 371.25, equals \$20.674. It is not true that sixteen ounces of silver will coin only \$16.80 at the ratio of 1 to 16.

"As will be seen above, one ounce of silver will coin \$1.2929. Multiplying \$1.2929 by 16 gives \$20.68. You can make the same result in another way: Sixteen ounces troy, or 7,680 grains, divided by 371.25 gives the number of silver dollars that can be coined out of sixteen ounces of silver; 7,680 divided by 371.25 equals \$20.68."

of visitors, and made numerous addresses, all of which were in good taste, and served to strengthen the cause for which he stood.

The election on November 3d gave McKinley 271 electoral votes and Bryan 176; majority for McKinley, 95.

On the popular vote, McKinley received 7,101,439, and Bryan 6,503,165; majority for McKinley, 598,274.

The votes cast for Palmer and Buckner were insignificant, amounting only to 133,554.

While it is a fact that a change of 25,000 votes rightly distributed would have resulted in the election of Mr. Bryan, yet the election was by no means as close as this fact would seem to indicate, for Major McKinley was a majority President for the first time since 1872.

In 1856, the vote of Fremont and Fillmore exceeded that of Buchanan by 386,760, while in 1860 Lincoln had less than forty per cent. of the popular vote. Four years later his plurality over McClellan was 407,342, there being no election of course in the Southern States. In 1868, a number of the Southern States still not participating, Grant's majority over Seymour was 305,458. In 1872, the opposition to Grant went to pieces, and his majority over Greeley was 762,999, several of the unreconstructed States taking no part in the election.

In 1876, Tilden's majority over Hayes was 252,042, with a popular majority of 145,711 over all the other candidates. In 1880 Garfield had a popular majority of 9,464 over Hancock, but the united opposition vote was 311,115 more than Garfield's total. In 1884, Cleveland's plurality over Blaine was 23,005, but it was 317,638 less than the total opposition. It would have required a change of less than 600 votes to have made Blaine President. In 1888, Cleveland was defeated, although he had 94,601 more votes than Harrison, against whom the popular majority was 500,124. In 1892, Cleveland had 379,025 more votes than Harrison, but the combined opposition exceeded the Cleveland vote by 969,205.

The States carried by McKinley contain more than two-thirds of our population and almost three-quarters of our wealth. The victory was of the most decisive character.

When Mr. Cleveland became President for the second time, the Democratic party and Congress were his ardent supporters. When he left the White House, Congress was opposed to him, and his party

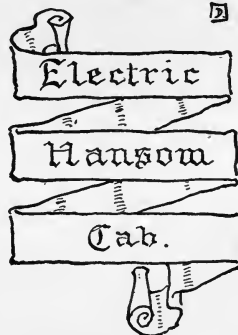
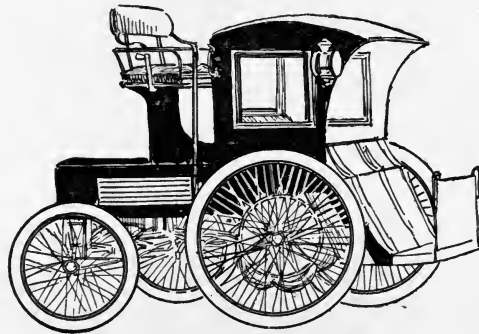
PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESResult of  
the  
ElectionAnalysis  
of the  
Election

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Services  
of Presi-  
dent  
Cleve-  
land

was disorganized. Mr. Cleveland's course was always patriotic, and he did all that was possible to maintain the financial credit of the nation and to uphold the honor and good name of his country at home and abroad. His call for an extra session of Congress was a lusty blow to save the United States from the ruin threatened by the Silver Purchase Law. His first regular message was a powerful plea for sound money, public economy, a wise tariff revision, and a safe and honorable foreign policy. Though his party failed to rally to his support, his loyalty to principle was never shaken, and all right-thinking men will honor the President who, while he made mistakes, as did his predecessors, yet stood firmly against every attack upon the financial honor of the country, and gave his unceasing effort towards preserving peace and the good name of the United States among the nations of the world.

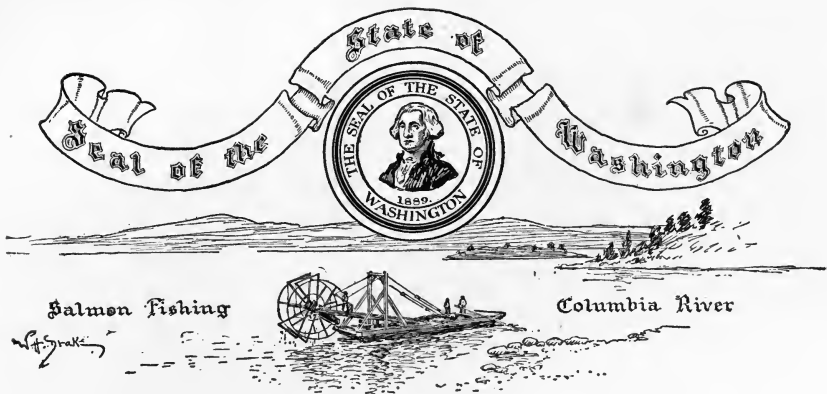






A BATTERY ON DRILL. FROM A PHOTOGRAPH IN CIVIL WAR-TIME





## CHAPTER XCI

### *McKINLEY'S ADMINISTRATION—1897*

[*Authorities:* Many influential citizens of our republic hoped for the ratification of the Arbitration Treaty negotiated between the English Government and Mr. Cleveland's Secretary of State, Mr. Olney. The author, believing it to be a matter of great importance to both countries, has given it much prominence in this chapter. It has, however, been rejected by our Senate. The principal difficulty in matters of diplomacy between this country and England is that the predominant considerations with statesmen of that country are territorial aggrandizement and commercial supremacy. Questions of equity, ethics, and international law become secondary in the face of these considerations. England is still tainted in her statesmanship with the old feudal instinct to secure by brute force that from the attainment of which she would be debarred by the operation of the laws of political equity. We read much about the isolation of that country from the rest of Europe, and it starts the question whether there is not for nations, as for individuals, a day of reckoning for wrong-doing and tyranny and selfishness.

The author is indebted for much of the history in this chapter to the biographies of the political candidates, official records and documents, Congressman Nelson Dingley, Jr., Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee of the Fifty-fifth Congress, "Current History," and many contemporary publications.]



**W**ILLIAM McKINLEY, twenty-fifth President of the United States, was born at Niles, Trumbull County, O., January 29, 1843, so that he was in his fifty-fifth year, when he assumed his exalted office. His ancestors were Scotch, and were early conspicuous for their valor and devotion to principle. About the middle of the eighteenth century two brothers, James and William, came to this country. James settled in what is now the town of York, in Southern Pennsylvania, where he married and sent his son David to fight under Washington in the War for Independence. Returning to Pennsylvania after the struggle, David lived there until some years after the War of 1812, when he joined the great western tide and

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

removed to the country beyond the Ohio River, settling in the region now known as Columbiana County, Ohio. There he founded the "Buckeye" branch of the McKinley clan. He married Mary Rose, whose first child was William, father of the subject of this sketch.

The  
McKin-  
leys

The elder McKinley remained in Eastern Ohio and was one of the pioneers of the iron business in that region, with foundries at Fairfield, New Wilmington, and other places. To them were born eight children. The house in which the President first saw the light is still standing on one of the streets of Niles. It is a frame structure, two stories high, and the former parlor is now a grocery store. From the vine-covered porch the statesman has made many addresses to the proud citizens of his native town.

Youth of  
McKin-  
ley

The parents of William McKinley were neither poor nor rich. He knew nothing of grinding poverty nor of affluence. He was observant of mind and robust of body, fond of outdoor sports, and a genial companion. One of the old residents refers to him as a "black-haired, grave-faced, but robust and manly little chap," who attended for a few years the village school at Niles. The parents moved to Poland, in Mahoning, the county between Trumbull and Columbiana, in order that the children might enjoy the advantages of a high school or academy in that town. William showed himself a thorough rather than a showy student, with a leaning towards oratory and argument. He was president for some time of the debating club. It is related that having purchased a gorgeous carpet for the floor of the room in which the stirring debates were held, all the boys sat in their stocking feet at the first meeting, in order not to soil the precious fabric, President McKinley setting the example. The boys were afterwards furnished with slippers knit and presented by the girl members.

McKinley prepared for college, and, at the age of sixteen, was matriculated at Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa., but had no more than fairly started upon his studies when he fell ill and was compelled to return home. Then his father's resources were crippled, and it became necessary for the son partially to support himself. He cheerfully took up teaching in a district school near Poland. His salary was \$25 a month, and he was obliged to "board around." Most of the time, however, he lived at home, walking several miles daily to and from school. His purpose was to save

enough money to complete his college education, but another destiny awaited him.

He was eighteen years old, and engaged in his school, when Fort Sumter was fired upon. Among the first to answer the call of President Lincoln for volunteers was young McKinley, who never felt prouder than when General Fremont, after thumping his chest and looking into his bright eyes, said, "You'll do." He was a member

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

PRESIDENT McKINLEY

of Company E, of the Twenty-third Ohio Regiment, of which W. S. Rosecrans was colonel, Stanley Matthews lieutenant-colonel, and Rutherford B. Hayes major. Thus that famous fighting regiment had the honor of producing two Presidents and a Senator of the United States, afterwards eminent as a Justice of the Supreme Court.

It was genuine patriotism that made a soldier of the boy school-teacher. For fourteen months he carried a musket, attaining the rank

McKin-  
ley's Pa-  
triotism

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

of sergeant, April 15, 1862. Many years afterwards, when governor of Ohio, he referred to that period in these words:

"I always look back with pleasure upon those fourteen months in which I served in the ranks. They taught me a great deal. I was but a schoolboy when I went into the army, and that first year was a formative period of my life, during which I learned much of men and affairs. I have always been glad that I entered the service as a private and served those months in that capacity."

A Brave  
Soldier

There was no more popular or braver man in the regiment than he. He was obedient to his superior officers, and a genial and generous comrade. Nor did the regiment have any lack of fighting. Within six weeks after leaving Columbus, the soldiers were in battle at Carnifex Ferry, where they chased the Confederates back and forth through the mountains, were drenched by incessant rains, suffered for food, and met the roughest kind of campaigning. But the fine body stood it admirably, and was soon ordered to Washington, where it was made a part of the Army of the Potomac, then under the command of McClellan.

Antietam ranks as the bloodiest battle of the Civil War. It was there that McKinley conducted himself like a hero, and from which he emerged with a lieutenant's sword by his side. There was never a more deserved promotion. After Antietam, the lieutenant had the hottest and most rapid sort of work in the West Virginia mountains, speedily returning to Pennsylvania and then back again. One day the regiment breakfasted in Pennsylvania, ate dinner in Maryland, and partook of supper in Virginia. The military career of McKinley has thus been summarized:

Military  
Services  
of Mc-  
Kinley

On September 24, 1862, he was commissioned second-lieutenant of Company D. Five months afterwards he became first-lieutenant of Company E, and on July 25, 1864, he had risen to be captain of Company G. Every promotion was well earned. However, no sooner had he been commissioned than his value as an officer was recognized, and three months after receiving his first commission he was detailed as aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Rutherford B. Hayes. From that time until the close of the war he served continually as a staff officer, being at different times on the staffs of Gens. S. S. Carroll, George Crook, afterwards the famous Indian fighter, and Winfield S. Hancock, the superb—all of these men famous for fighting qualities.

He was breveted major on the recommendation of General Sheridan for distinguished and gallant conduct at Cedar Creek and Fisher's Hill.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

With his regiment, or while on staff duty, he fought in West Virginia, in the Army of the Potomac under McClellan, and in the Shenandoah Valley under Sheridan. He was in all the early fights in West Virginia, at South Mountain and Antietam, receiving his shoulder-straps one week after that last-named bloody battle, and exchanging his musket for the sword. His first battle was at Carnifex Ferry, W. Va., September 10, 1861. For four long years he fought in every battle and skirmish, until the very end, doing his whole duty, gathering honors and adding to his fame as a soldier, fearless and without reproach, fighting at Townsend's Ferry, November 6th; at Laurel Hill, November 12th; Camp Creek, May 1, 1862; New River, May 6th; Pack's Ferry, New River, August 6th; in support of Pope's army, August 15th; battle of South Mountain, September 14th; Antietam, September 16th and 17th; Cloyd's Mountain, May 9, 1864; Buffalo Gap, June 6th; Lexington, June 10th; Otter Creek, June 16th; Lynchburg, June 17th; Liberty, June 19th; Buford Gap, June 20th; Salem, June 21st; Sweet Sulphur Springs, June 25th; in the campaign against Early, July 14th to November 28th; skirmish at Cabletown, July 19th; fight at Snicker's Ferry, July 21st; Winchester and Kernstown, July 23d and 24th; Martinsburg, July 25th; Berryville, August 10th; Halltown, August 22d; Berryville, September 3d, where his horse was shot under him; battle of Winchester, September 19th; Fisher's Hill, September 22d; skirmish at New Market, October 7th; Cedar Creek, October 13th; battle of Cedar Creek, October 19th—in all, more than thirty battles and skirmishes—in the very front, from the beginning to the end; from the first shot until the very last—mustered out July 26, 1865, after more than four years of continuous service, never missing a day's duty or a fight. He was but twenty-two years of age even then, yet a veteran of thirty engagements, distinguished among the bravest of the brave in the greatest war the world has ever seen—as a private soldier, knowing how to follow and obey; as an officer, how to lead and command.

In  
VirginiaA Young  
Veteran

Honored and breveted by the fiery Sheridan, when, after his ride from Winchester town, he came on the field and found Captain Mc-

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Honored  
by His  
Super-  
riors

Kinley in the storm of the battle calmly rallying the disordered troops and facing them to the front.

Gen. George Crook says: "I have the honor to earnestly recommend Capt. William McKinley, Twenty-Third Ohio Infantry, for appointment to a higher grade than his present rank for bravery, gallantry, soldierly conduct, and distinguished services during the campaigns of West Virginia and the Shenandoah Valley."

Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, "the whirlwind with spurs," as Hancock so aptly named him, forwarded the recommendation of General Crook with the following indorsement:

"HEADQUARTERS MIDDLE MILITARY DIVISION, February 1, 1865. —Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army approved. The appointment recommended is well deserved."

The recommendations of Generals Crook and Sheridan were indorsed and approved by Lieutenant-General Grant, and the Private McKinley of 1861 came home with the leaves of a major on his shoulder-straps.

Peace had come, and the young veteran had to decide upon his future course. He would have loved to return to college, but lacked the means. So he took up the study of law in the office of Judge Charles E. Glidden, at Canton, and afterwards entered the well-known law-school at Albany, N. Y. He was graduated from this institution and admitted to the bar in 1867. He began practice in Canton, where in due time he reaped the reward of thorough preparation, brilliant ability, and conscientious devotion to his work. He had shown great talent as a public speaker, and it was inevitable that he should become interested in politics. Stark County, where he opened his office, was considered hopelessly Democratic, so that when McKinley was nominated by the Republicans for district-attorney, it was looked upon as an empty honor. But he threw his whole energies into the canvass, and, to the amazement of everybody except himself, was successful. He was renominated at the end of his term of two years, but failed by a slender vote in a county where the majority had always been overwhelming in the opposite direction.

McKin-  
ley's  
Political  
Strength

McKinley's inherent strength was so unquestionable that in 1876 he was nominated and easily elected to Congress. Then the Democrats, having possession of the legislature, gerrymandered the State so that, when he was nominated for a second term, it was in a district in which the normal Democratic majority was about eighteen



hundred. Nevertheless, he was elected by thirteen hundred majority, and was returned for a third and a fourth term. The Democrats regained possession of the legislature again in 1884, and once more gerrymandered the State, with the express purpose of keeping McKinley at home. His district was set down as certain to give him an adverse vote by fifteen hundred, but when he ran the fifth time his majority was over two thousand. Again the State was gerrymandered, and this time his opponents succeeded in defeating him, it being the only time such a thing has occurred during his political career.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

His only  
Defeat

McKinley was a member of Congress, therefore, for seven terms covering fourteen years, during which he was noted for his clear grasp of national questions and his strong sympathies with the people. He was naturally interested in all matters relating to the tariff, and his first speech in Congress was in favor of a protective tariff. It was during his last year, 1890, that the famous tariff measure bearing his name was passed.

One of his admirable traits is his loyalty to his friends. Twice he could have received the presidential nomination, but having pledged his word to other candidates, nothing could dissuade him to desert them, even when their candidature was hopeless. It was only fitting, therefore, that the tide, when it did set in for him, did so with a might that was resistless.

It was in 1890 that he met defeat through the gerrymandering of the State. The Republicans nominated him by acclamation for governor, and in one of the most hotly contested elections ever known, he was successful by more than eighty thousand majority. His administration was worthy of the man. His nomination for the Presidency in 1896 has been related in the preceding chapter.

Our notice of President McKinley would be incomplete without a tribute to him as a man and a husband. It is said that once when a clergyman was asked whether he believed himself a truly religious person, he answered: "Ask my wife." On January 25, 1871, Mr. McKinley was married to Ida Saxton, daughter of James Saxton, a banker of Canton. Two daughters were born to them, but both died in their infancy. Since the affliction the mother has been an invalid, sustained by the untiring devotion of her husband. The two are as tender lovers to-day as during their honeymoon, the reverence and affection of the husband for the wife being equalled only by that for

As a  
Man and  
Husband

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

his mother, who had passed far beyond fourscore when her son was elected to the most exalted office in the gift of his countrymen. Fortunate indeed is that nation who is not forced to elevate at times, as in Europe, the most vicious, depraved, and incompetent of men and women as its rulers, but can select such as are models of integrity, manliness, chivalry, patriotism, honor, and all the virtues that adorn mankind.

The  
Vice-  
Presi-  
dent

Garret Augustus Hobart was born in Monmouth County, N. J., in 1844, and spent his boyhood amid the breezes of the Atlantic, acquiring a sturdy strength and rugged physique that give him a youthful appearance and have stood him well in the active work of his manhood. He received a common-school education, proving himself by far the brightest boy among his classmates. He was graduated from Rutgers College at the age of nineteen, and received the degree of A.M., to which some years later the same college added that of LL.D.

Mr. Hobart studied law, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney in 1864 and as a counsellor in 1869. His brilliant mental qualities, his personal magnetism, and his fearless devotion to principle made him remarkably successful from the first. He had selected Paterson as his home, and in May, 1871, the board of aldermen of that city appointed him city counsel, and the following year he became counsel of the county board of freeholders. In 1872 he was elected to the house of assembly, where his ability attracted state attention. He was returned the following year without the slightest effort on his part, and was unanimously elected speaker. He presided with rare grace and skill, holding that body, which is sometimes disposed to be unruly, in perfect control. He declined a re-nomination in order to give his attention to his profession, but in 1877 was persuaded to accept the senatorial nomination and was elected by a large majority.

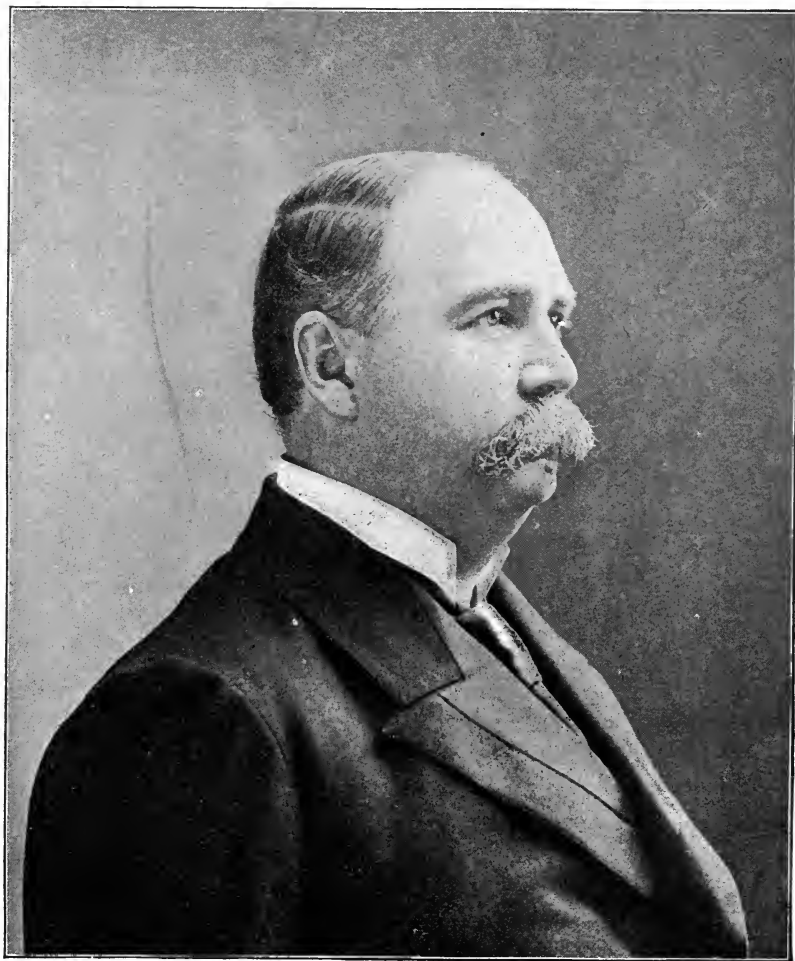
A Poli-  
tical  
Power

In 1884, Mr. Hobart was the caucus nominee for United States Senator, but his party was in the minority, and the honor went by a small majority to his opponent. He had become a leader among the Republicans, with a reputation that was assuming national proportions. His judgment was rarely at fault, and his aggressiveness is always with him. In 1884 he was selected as a member of the Republican National Committee from New Jersey.

He continued a powerful factor in the politics of his native State,

and did more than any other man to secure the nomination and election of his intimate friend, the able John W. Griggs, as governor of the State in 1895, by one of the largest majorities ever given to a

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



*Copyright 1896, by Davis and Sanford*

GARRET AUGUSTUS HOBART

gubernatorial candidate. Mr. Hobart assumed the duties of chairman of the executive committee, and worked unflaggingly until Mr. Griggs was elected by nearly thirty thousand plurality.

Mr. Hobart was one of the most popular and brilliant Vice-Presidents that ever presided over the United States Senate. He won the respect of the members of all parties by his impartiality, unvary-

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Death of  
Vice-  
President  
Hobart

ing courtesy, ability, and fairness. His devotion to his duties told seriously upon his health, which gradually failed until he succumbed at his home in Paterson, N. J., November 21, 1899. The President, between whom and Mr. Hobart there was a strong mutual regard, issued a proclamation in which, after rendering a touching tribute to the deceased statesman, he directed that on the day of the funeral the legislative offices of the United States should be closed, the national flag displayed at half-mast, and that our foreign representatives should pay proper tribute to the illustrious dead for a period of thirty days.

Among the many tributes called forth the following is from Attorney-General Griggs, Mr. Hobart's intimate friend:

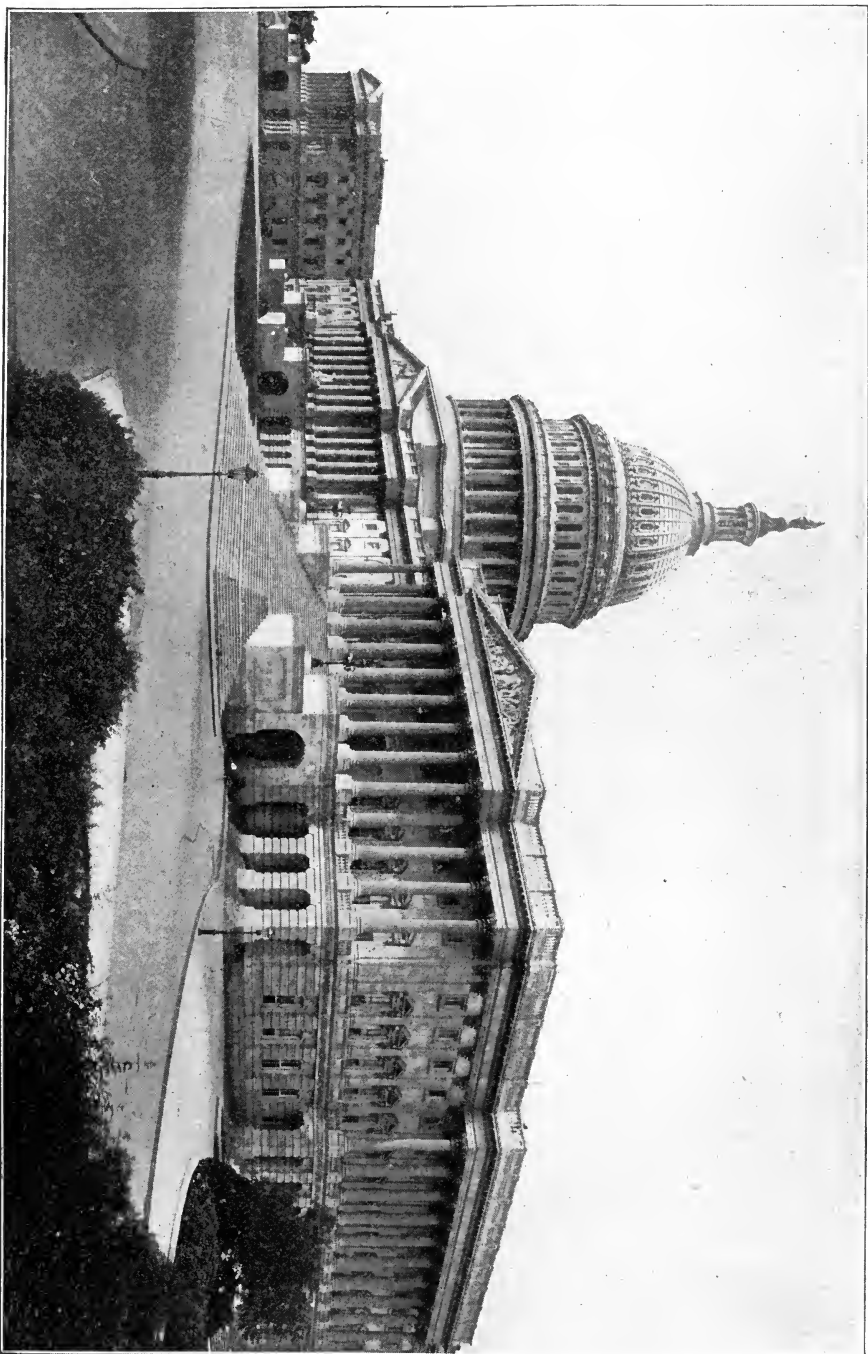
"He had the clearest intellect, the largest business capacity, the keenest intuition of any man I ever knew but more remarkable than these qualities were his traits of modesty, amounting almost to diffidence; of large-handed generosity unostentatiously bestowed; of unselfish public spirit in all affairs of town or State or country; and, finest of all, a great heart that never beat except with love and loyalty and sympathy for all the world."

Every American must feel an interest in the men that have held the highest office in the gift of the people. History tells what each one did for his country, but very little about their private lives. All were great men, honest and patriotic, and no country in the world can present a line of rulers of so exalted a character as the men that have been Presidents of the United States. The readers of this History will be glad to learn about the personality of the twenty-four persons that, down to the present time, have sat in the Presidential chair.

Interest-  
ing  
Facts

First of all we give some isolated but interesting facts concerning them.

Washington was older than any of his successors. John Quincy Adams was the first to break this rule. Although two years younger than his successor, Jackson, he was not followed by any other older man. General Harrison was nine years older than Van Buren, his predecessor, and no man born before either of them was afterwards President. General Taylor was six years older than Tyler and eleven years older than Polk, whom he succeeded. Buchanan was nine years older than Fillmore and thirteen years older than Pierce, his predecessors. Lincoln was one year younger than Johnson;



THE CAPITOL, WASHINGTON, D. C.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Grant and Hayes were born in the same year; Arthur was a year older than Garfield, and Cleveland was four years younger than Harrison.

Presi-  
dential  
Birth-  
places

Six Presidents were born in Virginia, two in Massachusetts, two in North Carolina, three in New York, five in Ohio, and one each in New Jersey, Kentucky, New Hampshire, Vermont, Pennsylvania, and Tennessee. Four died in Virginia, five in New York, four in Washington city, three in Tennessee, and one each in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Pennsylvania, Ohio, and New Jersey. Two are still living.

Four Presidents were named James, three John, two Andrew, two William, and one George, Thomas, Martin, Zachary, Millard, Franklin, Abraham, Ulysses, Rutherford, Chester, Grover, and Benjamin. Fourteen had no middle names. The only President named in honor of a President was Andrew Johnson, named for Andrew Jackson.

Two Presidents were born in January, and one each in July, August, and September; three in February, October, and November, two in December, four in March and April, and none in May or June. Three have died in January and two in April; one in each of the following months: February, March, September, October, and December. Four have died in June and seven in July; none has died in May, August, or November. May is the only month in which no President has died or was born. Grant and Hayes were the only two born in the same year, and the elder Adams and Jefferson the only two that died in the same year, their deaths occurring on the same day. Monroe's death and Garfield's birth took place in the same year.

As a rule, few ex-Presidents were alive at the conclusion of the terms of their immediate successors. At the time of Washington's death, however, the living men that had been President, or were destined to become such, were John Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, John Quincy Adams, Jackson, Van Buren, Harrison, Tyler, Polk, Taylor, and Buchanan.

Ages  
of the  
Presi-  
dents

The last President born in the eighteenth century was Buchanan, while Pierce was the first born in the nineteenth, although he preceded Buchanan in office. Eleven reached or passed threescore and ten; John Adams (91) attained the most advanced age; Madison (85), Jefferson (83), and Van Buren (80) were the other fourscore men; Monroe, Adams, Jr., Jackson, Tyler, Fillmore, Buchanan, and

Hayes passed the threescore point; Garfield (50) was the youngest to die. W. H. Harrison (68) was the oldest at the time of his inauguration; Buchanan was 66, and Taylor 65; John Adams and Jackson were 62, and all the others were in the 50's, except Pierce (49), Grant (47), and Cleveland (49), Grant being the youngest man ever elected President. W. H. Harrison served the shortest time, one month; Taylor served sixteen months and four days, Lincoln one month and eleven days of his second term, and Garfield served six months and fifteen days. Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Jackson, Lincoln, Grant, and Cleveland were twice elected, Cleveland and Jefferson making three trials for their two elections. Two Presidents were assassinated and two died in office. All were married men at the time of their election excepting Van Buren, Buchanan, and Cleveland. Van Buren was the only President to die at his birth-place, and none died outside of this country. Three died on the 4th of July. The son of one President became President, while the honor fell to the grandson of another. What a unique distinction was that of John Scott Harrison, whose father and son each became President!

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESTerms of  
Office

When John Quincy Adams died in 1848, he had seen all the preceding Presidents, while every one that succeeded him down to the close of the nineteenth century was then living.

Washington was the only President to die in the eighteenth century. Twenty-six and a half years—the longest interval that has yet occurred—passed before there was another death, the next longest interval being between 1849 and 1862.

Washington, during his younger days, was a thorough sportsman, but seems to have abandoned the rod and gun after the opening of the Revolution. John Quincy Adams, next to Benjamin Franklin, was the most famous swimmer among public men. He was fond of long, brisk walks before the sun rose, rarely omitting them in summer or winter. All the earlier Presidents were horseback riders, Washington undoubtedly being the most skilful, as he was the most powerful and best all-round athlete. In his younger days there was no more enthusiastic fox-rider in the country.

Wash-  
ington  
the best  
Athlete

Madison was no sportsman, finding his greatest solace in his books. Jefferson was a rider, and, besides being a good student, was always fond of exercise. Monroe was often in the saddle until a short time before his death. Arthur was a famous fisherman, and

**PERIOD VII** Harrison's skill as a duck-shooter is well known. Cleveland is also fond of the rod and gun, and like Harrison has proved himself an expert shot.

**THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES**

Jefferson, like Washington and most of the other Southern Presidents, retired from office to his plantation. There he lived long enough to become bankrupt, chiefly through lavish hospitality, and to be founder and first rector of the University of Virginia, a matter he thought worthy to be recorded on his tombstone.

**The ex-  
Presi-  
dents**

John Quincy Adams was the first ex-President to return to active participation in national politics, and the only one to serve many successive terms in Congress, or, indeed, to be chosen to the lower House. His father never outlived the general unpopularity under which he retired from office. Andrew Johnson was the only ex-President to be elected to the United States Senate, and he died in the year of his election. Monroe and Madison both went back to their plantations, and both were members of the Convention of 1829, to amend the constitution of Virginia. Jackson lived in retirement at the Hermitage for eight years, and meanwhile joined the Presbyterian Church.

Van Buren, Fillmore, and Cleveland are the only ex-Presidents to be nominated for the Presidency, and Cleveland was the only one to be elected. Van Buren, as Free Soil candidate in 1848, carried no State, but received nearly three hundred thousand votes, and Fillmore, as candidate of the American party in 1856, carried the State of Maryland. Tyler alone of ex-Presidents was an officer of the Confederate Government. He died at Richmond in 1862 while serving as a member of the Confederate Congress. Polk lived three months in retirement at Nashville after leaving the Presidency, and Buchanan at his farm of Wheatland, near Lancaster, Pa., lived seven years, wrote a history of his administration, and saw a great deal of his friends.

**Our  
Last  
Presi-  
dents**

General Grant left the Presidency to receive the plaudits of mankind in a trip around the world, and lived long enough to be drawn into unfortunate business speculations. Arthur retired from the Presidency to the practice of law and a speedy death. Mr. Cleveland went to the practice of law and a third nomination, after which he made his home at Princeton, N. J. At the commencement of Princeton University, in June, 1897, Mr. Cleveland was honored with the degree of LL.D. President McKinley received a similar dis-



tion from the Western Reserve University, Ohio, June 23, of the same year. Mr. Hayes lived the quiet life of a retired farmer until his death in January, 1893.\*

The personality of the ladies who have presided in the White House is as interesting as that of the Presidents themselves. All, without exception, have honored their sex and adorned American womanhood. No whisper of scandal has ever been heard against those names, and the atmosphere of the "Court of the Republic" has been as pure as that which cools our mountain-tops. Beauty, virtue, wit, and all that commands the respect and admiration of mankind have characterized that line of renowned women whose memory is among the precious heirlooms of our common country.

Martha Washington never presided at the White House, because the building bearing that name was not erected until after her husband's death. The present executive mansion, however, was named in honor of her private residence, so that in a figurative sense she was the first lady to grace the White House. She was born in the same year with her illustrious husband, her name being Martha Dandridge, of Virginia. At the age of nineteen she married Daniel Parke Custis, by whom she had four children. She inherited the vast estates of her husband, and was one of the wealthiest women in the Old Dominion. She was a widow of rare beauty and accomplishments, when in 1759 she became the wife of Washington. Her wealth and fine taste enabled her to entertain in magnificent style in New York, the capital of the country, during her husband's administration. She fully shared that great man's fervent patriotism and

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATESThe  
Ladies  
of the  
White  
HouseMartha  
Wash-  
ington

\* Among the nicknames applied to the Presidents were the following: Washington, the Father of his Country, Americus Fabius, the Cincinnatus of the West, Atlas of America, Deliverer of America, Savior of his Country, and by his political opponents, Stepfather of his Country; John Adams, Colossus of Independence; Jefferson, Sage of Monticello, and Long Tom; Madison, Father of the Constitution; Monroe, Last Cocked Hat; J. Q. Adams, Old Man Eloquent; Jackson, Sharp Knife, Old Hickory, Hero of New Orleans; Van Buren, Little Magician, Wizard of Kinderhook, King Martin the First, Whiskey Van; W. H. Harrison, Old Tippecanoe, Old Tip, Washington of the West; Tyler, Young Hickory, Accidental President; Polk, Young Hickory; Taylor, Rough and Ready, Old Zach, Old Buena Vista; Fillmore, the American Louis Philippe; Pierce, Purse; Buchanan, Old Public Functionary, Old Buck; Lincoln, Honest Old Abe, Uncle Abe, Father Abraham, Railsplitter; Johnson, Sir Veto; Grant, Unconditional Surrender, Hero of Appomattox, American Cæsar; Hayes, President de Facto; Garfield, the Martyr President; Arthur, Our Chet; Cleveland, the Man of Destiny, Grover; B. Harrison, Son of his Grandfather; McKinley, Advance Agent of Prosperity.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

entered into all his feelings during the days that tried men's souls, undergoing many hardships and privations for the cause of independence. Both she and Washington were fond of pomp and ceremony, and their stately receptions were as enjoyable to the one as to the other. Mount Vernon was noted even on the other side of the Atlantic for its splendid hospitality, and many of the most distinguished men and women were entertained there. Martha Washington was an excellent housekeeper, and gave her husband great assistance in the management of their immense estate. She died in 1802.

Abigail  
Adams

Abigail Adams was the daughter of Rev. William Smith, of Weymouth, Mass., and was born in 1744. At the age of twenty she became the wife of John Adams, the second President of the United States. She possessed great strength of character, strong sense, and fervid patriotism. While her husband was President, the capital was removed to Washington, which was then a straggling town, mostly built in a swamp. The White House was only half finished, and she held her receptions in the room afterwards used as the library. She was as fond of ceremony as Martha Washington, and was an invaluable companion to her husband. Her letters to him, published in 1848, are of historic importance, and attest her remarkable mental powers. She died in 1818, eight years before her husband.

Martha  
Wayles  
Jefferson

Martha Wayles Jefferson, born in Virginia, was the widow of Bathurst Skelton, when she became the wife of Thomas Jefferson in 1772. She was highly educated, very beautiful, and a devoted wife, but she died in 1782, twenty years before Jefferson became President. During his two terms it may be said the White House was without a lady. His daughters, Mrs. Randolph and Mrs. Eppes, visited it only twice, though occasionally Mrs. Madison officiated. Mrs. Eppes was at the White House when her child was born, it being the first birth in that historical structure. Mrs. Randolph was fitted in every respect to preside as the hostess of the executive mansion, but the demands of her family forbade.

"Dolly"  
Paine  
Madison

Dorothy Paine Madison was born in 1772 and became the wife of John Todd, a Quaker lawyer of Philadelphia. She married Madison in 1794, and was one of the most popular ladies that have presided in the White House. She may not have been as elegant in some respects as her predecessors, but she possessed great tact and wit, and seemed never to forget a face. She bubbled over with good nature, cared little for ceremony, was fond of the society of young people,

and "Dolly Madison" was well liked by every one. She died in 1849.

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Elizabeth Kortright Monroe was born in 1768 and married Monroe in 1786. She was tall, dignified, highly educated, and the opposite in manner to Mrs. Madison. A great deal of her life had been spent abroad, and she was ceremonious and severe in her social principles. She returned no calls and required full dress. It was said of her that she was "an elegant and accomplished woman, with a dignity of manner that peculiarly fitted her for her station." She died suddenly in 1830, one year before the death of her husband.

Mrs.  
Monroe

Louisa Catherine, wife of John Quincy Adams, was born and educated in London, where she was married at the age of twenty-two. She was very accomplished, and possessed considerable beauty. She spent the first part of her married life with her husband at the court of Berlin and afterwards at the Russian court. Her health was declining when she entered the White House, and her life there was quiet and uneventful.

Mrs.  
J. Q.  
Adams

The wife of Andrew Jackson died just before his inauguration, and her nieces, Mrs. Andrew Donelson and Mrs. Andrew Jackson, Jr., wife of the general's adopted son, acted in the place of the departed one. The four children of Mrs. Donelson were all born in the White House.

Mrs.  
Donelson  
and  
Jackson

Like Jefferson, Van Buren had been a widower for twenty years when he became President. During his term, Angelica, wife of John, his eldest son, presided with tact and good taste at the White House. William Henry Harrison died within one month after his inauguration, and before his wife had completed her preparations for occupying the executive mansion.

Mrs.  
Van  
Buren

Letitia C. Tyler was born in 1790 and married President Tyler in 1813. Her health became delicate and she died in 1842, soon after coming to Washington. For some time afterwards, Mrs. Robert Tyler, the daughter-in-law, presided at the White House. In 1840 President Tyler married Miss Julia Gardner, who was born in 1824 and died in 1888. She reigned brilliantly for eight months, when the term of her husband came to an end.

Mrs.  
Tyler

Sarah Childress Polk was born in 1803 and married James K. Polk in 1824. She was a favorite in Washington society, very graceful and accomplished. She was a strict member of the Presbyterian Church, banished dancing from the White House, and allowed

Mrs.  
Polk

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

no refreshments at the Presidential receptions, but retained her popularity to the end. She lived to a great age, not passing away until 1891.

Mrs.  
Bliss and  
Fillmore

The wife of President Taylor went to the White House with extreme reluctance. The stormy military life of her husband had kept them apart for so many years that her dearest wish was that what remained to them of life should be spent together in the quiet of their home. The election of General Taylor destroyed this dream, and she gave over to Mrs. Major Bliss the charge of the receptions, dinners, and ceremonies expected from the wife of the President, whose death brought Mrs. Abigail Powers Fillmore to the White House. She had been a teacher for several years before and after her marriage to Mr. Fillmore, which took place when she was twenty-seven years old. She was social and accomplished, but suffered so much from lameness that she resigned her place, so far as she could, to her young daughter.

Mrs.  
Pierce

When President Pierce and his wife were on their way to Washington, their little boy was killed before their eyes in a railway accident. The mother never recovered from the shock. She was the daughter of President Appleton, of Bowdoin College, and had poetic tastes, with slight interest in social and political affairs. Her profound grief commanded the sympathy of every one, and she was pronounced one of the most perfect ladies of all that had graced the White House.

Miss  
Lane

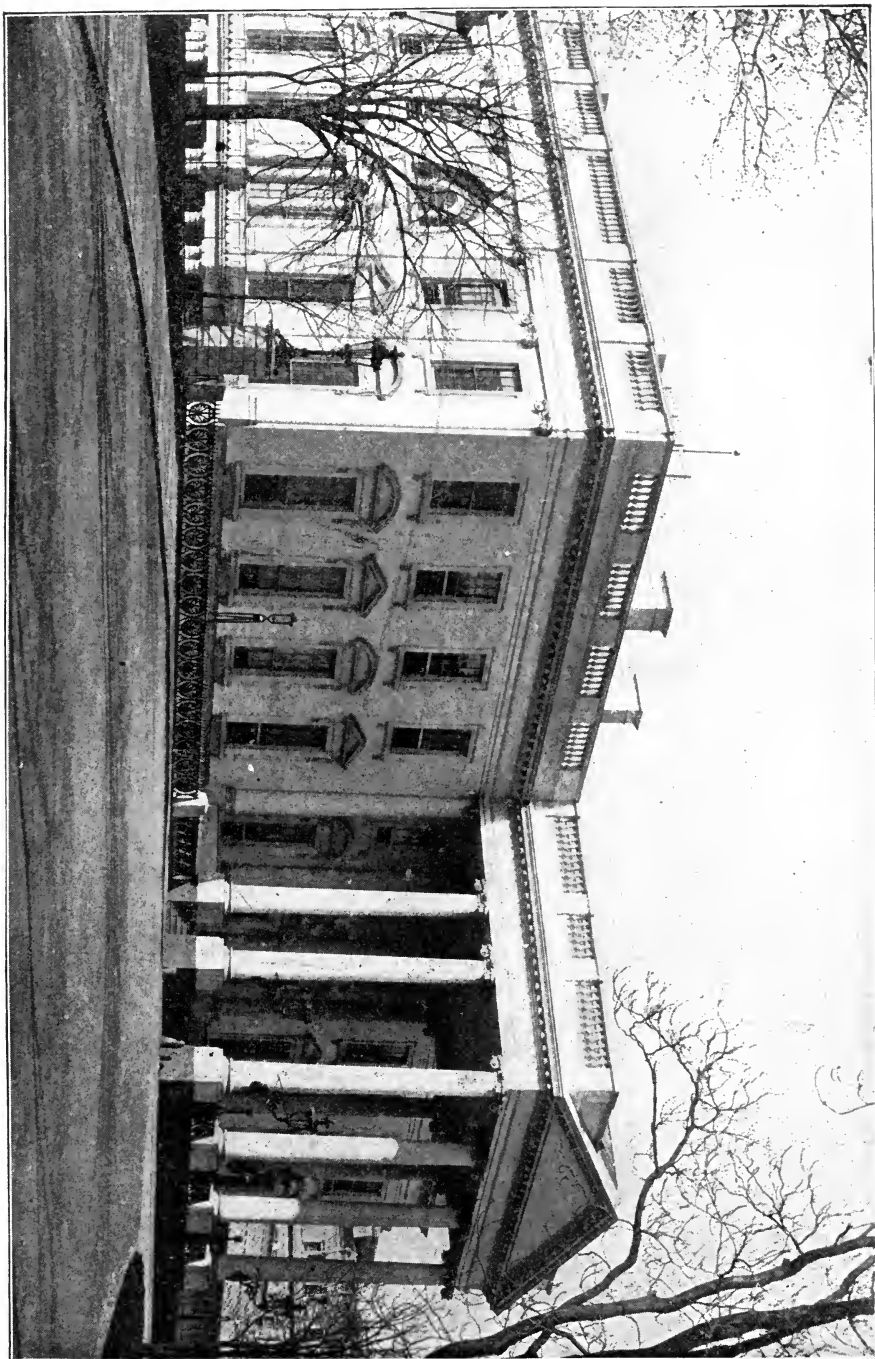
James Buchanan was the first and only bachelor President thus far of the United States. His niece, Harriet Lane, presided as hostess during his term. She was tall, finely featured, with a commanding presence and beautiful complexion, and was greatly admired. Her reign was a gay and vivacious one, though, when it ended, the fires of the great civil war had already been kindled.

Mrs.  
Lincoln

Mary Todd Lincoln, born in 1818, was twenty-four years old when she married Abraham Lincoln in 1842. She was a cheerful, kind-hearted lady, but the awful death of her husband and the loss of her three sons unsettled her mind. She peacefully passed away in 1882.

Mrs.  
Johnson

Miss Eliza McCordle was born in 1810, and when sixteen years old married Andrew Johnson, who himself was barely eighteen years of age, and still a tailor's apprentice. He could hardly write his name, but he studied hard under her instruction until his knowledge surpassed hers. No wife could have been more helpful than she



THE WHITE HOUSE, WASHINGTON, D. C.

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

When the strange mutations of politics placed her in the White House, her health was so broken that she was unequal to the task of acting as hostess. Consequently, the duties devolved upon her daughters, Mrs. Martha Patterson, wife of Senator Patterson, of Tennessee, and Mrs. Stover, a widow, both of whom displayed tact, dignity, and ability. Mrs. Johnson died in 1876, one year after her husband.

Mrs.  
Grant

Julia Dent Grant was born in 1826 and married General Grant in 1848. She was well educated, and proved an admirable wife and hostess of the White House, which became the scene of many magnificent entertainments. One of the most memorable occasions was the marriage, May 21, 1874, of General Grant's only daughter, Nellie, to Algernon Sartoris, of Hampshire, England, who has since died. The wedding was the most brilliant ever seen in Washington.

Mrs.  
Hayes

Lucy Ware Webb Hayes married President Hayes in 1852, and was widely known for her devotion to the soldiers wounded in the Civil War. Her experience during her husband's three terms as governor of Ohio qualified her perfectly to preside at the White House, which she did with great grace and dignity. She was gentle, refined, and a devout Christian, laboring untiringly in behalf of temperance and other good causes.

Mrs.  
Garfield

Miss Lucretia Rudolph was born in 1832 and married James A. Garfield in 1858, when he became president of Hiram College, in which both had been students. She possessed fine accomplishments, but hardly was she called to preside at the White House when her life was darkened by the tragedy that shocked the civilized world. During the President's long suffering from his mortal wound, she was the most untiring of all the attendants at his bedside.

Mrs.  
McElroy

President Arthur was a widower when elected President, and the duties of hostess were never performed more gracefully than by his sister, Mrs. McElroy.

Mrs.  
Cleveland

From 1885 to 1886 of President Cleveland's first term, his sister, Miss Rose Cleveland, was the lady of the White House. She was a teacher and author, born in 1846, and her brief reign was worthy of her predecessors. The President was married June 2, 1886, to Frances Folsom, born in 1864. Excepting Dolly Madison, she was the youngest mistress of the White House, whose hospitalities she dispensed with a sweetness, grace, and tact that could not be surpassed.

Caroline Lavinia Scott married Benjamin Harrison in 1854, and was his companion and helper in adversity, as well as the sharer of his prosperity. She was highly educated, and devoted her life to charitable and church work. None was more respected for her grace and true womanliness. Her health failed, and after a lingering illness she died, November 1, 1892.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Ida Saxton is the daughter of James A. Saxton, who was a prominent business man and banker of Canton, Ohio. She was educated at Cleveland and at Media, Pa. At the close of her school days she made an extended tour in Europe, returning home in 1869. She and Mr. McKinley were married, January 15, 1871, in the Presbyterian church of Canton, of which she is a member. The baby born to them on Christmas Day, 1871, died a few months before the birth of her second child, followed soon by the death of Mrs. McKinley's mother. This affliction, coupled with a physical ailment, made Mrs. McKinley a permanent invalid, and tinged her life with a sorrow which will never be entirely lifted.

Mrs.  
McKin-  
ley

When Mr. McKinley was in Congress, he and his wife lived quietly at a hotel. Their life is an ideal one of mutual faith and tender affection. They are as devoted lovers to-day as when the Canton beauty was won by the manly young war veteran, rising politician and statesman of the Buckeye State.

Until their removal to Washington, the couple occupied the old Saxton homestead at Canton. Mrs. McKinley is very attractive in appearance, with her deep blue eyes, transparent complexion, oval face, surmounted by brown, wavy curls, and her youthful and benignant expression. She is her husband's inspiration to-day, as she has always been throughout their married life, and he has unbounded faith in her judgment. When he was first elected governor, the small daughter of a family who knew him very well, and to whom he had always been known as "Major McKinley," asked: "And what will Mrs. McKinley be—governess?" Upon this being told to the Major and his wife, they laughed heartily, and he said: "It reminds me of the old story of that other governor, whose notoriously ill-tempered wife, upon hearing of her husband's election, wanted to know what she would be. 'Just the same old termagant that you've always been,' said the governor." "But," cried Mrs. McKinley, "surely you don't mean——" "Yes, my dear, I do," interrupted the Major, turning to her affectionately. "For you'll be just what

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

you always have been, too—the dearest, sweetest, truest helpmate a man could have to comfort him.”

The  
Inaugu-  
ration

Thursday, March 4, 1897, was clear, sunshiny, with a blue sky—an ideal day in every respect. The scene at Washington was as brilliant as any that had attended preceding inaugurations. The capital was crowded with tens of thousands of cheering visitors, and the ceremonies were of the most striking character. There were more regular army men in the parade than at any previous inauguration, and it was, therefore, superior to all others. Every branch of the army was represented. The scene in the Senate was of dazzling splendor, the distinguished representatives of foreign countries appearing in gorgeous raiment, while the ceremonies as a whole were not lacking in a single feature that could add to their impressiveness.

The President's address was comparatively brief, and announced as his guiding principles a rigid economy in government expenditures, a debt-paying instead of a debt-contracting management of our finances, a revenue sufficient to the public needs and mainly from a protective tariff on imports, the revival of Secretary Blaine's reciprocity policy, the building up of American commerce, the protection of American citizens, and the cultivation of good feeling between the North and the South.

The  
Presi-  
dential  
Cabinet

President McKinley selected an able and representative Cabinet, consisting of Senator John Sherman, of Ohio, Secretary of State; Lyman J. Gage, of Illinois, Secretary of the Treasury; Gen. Russell A. Alger, of Michigan, Secretary of War; Judge Joseph McKenna, of California, Attorney-General; Ex-Gov. John D. Long, of Massachusetts, Secretary of the Navy; Ex-Congressman James Wilson, of Iowa, Secretary of Agriculture; James A. Gary, of Maryland, Postmaster-General, and Cornelius Bliss, of New York, Secretary of the Interior.

In the history of the Venezuelan dispute more than one reference was made to the general movement in Great Britain and this country in favor of international arbitration. The current has set so strongly in that direction that the perfection of such a scheme may be considered one of the certainties of the near future.

The correspondence between the British premier and Secretary Olney leaves no doubt that both agreed as to the necessity for some understanding by which war between the nations is rendered impossible except when the differences concern territorial integrity or





*Copyright by C. M. Bell*

PRESIDENT MCKINLEY'S FIRST CABINET

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

The  
Arbitra-  
tion  
Treaty

national honor. Naturally, there were differences of views between the Marquis of Salisbury and Secretary Olney as to the scope of the proposed treaty, but when two such men are united in the attainment of one great object, they are certain to find common ground upon which to stand. On the 11th of January, 1897, the Anglo-American General Arbitration Treaty was signed by Richard Olney, Secretary of State, representing the United States, and Sir Julian Pauncefoot, British ambassador at Washington. It was immediately transmitted to the Senate, accompanied by the following message:

"TO THE SENATE: I transmit herewith a treaty for the arbitration of all matters in difference between the United States and Great Britain. The provisions of the treaty are the result of long and patient deliberation, and represent concessions made by each party, for the sake of agreement upon the general scheme. Though the result reached may not meet the views of the advocates of immediate, unlimited, and irrevocable arbitration of all international controversies, it is, nevertheless, confidently believed that the treaty cannot fail to be everywhere recognized as making a long step in the right direction, and as embodying a practical working plan by which disputes between the two countries will reach a peaceful adjustment as matter of course and in ordinary routine. In the initiation of such an important movement it must be expected that some of its features will assume a tentative character, looking to a further advance; and yet it is apparent that the treaty which has been formulated not only makes war between the parties to it a remote possibility, but precludes those fears and rumors of war which of themselves too often assume the proportions of a national disaster.

"It is eminently fitting as well as fortunate that the attempt to accomplish results so beneficial should be initiated by kindred peoples, speaking the same tongue, and joined together by all the ties of common traditions, common institutions, and common aspirations. The experiment of substituting civilized methods for brute force as the means of settling international questions of right will thus be tried under the happiest auspices. The success ought not to be doubtful, and the fact that its ultimate ensuing benefits are not likely to be limited to the two countries immediately concerned should cause it to be promoted all the more eagerly. The example set and the lesson furnished by the successful operation of this

treaty are sure to be felt and taken to heart sooner or later by other nations, and will thus mark the beginning of a new epoch in civilization.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

"Profoundly impressed as I am, therefore, by the promise of transcendent good which this treaty affords, I do not hesitate to accompany its transmission with an expression of my earnest hope that it may commend itself to the favorable consideration of the Senate.

"GROVER CLEVELAND.

"EXECUTIVE MANSION, January 11, 1897."

The following is a summary of the provisions of the treaty:

The preamble expresses the desire of the Government of Great Britain and the United States to consolidate the relations of amity happily existing between them, and to consecrate by treaty the principle of international arbitration.

The parties agree to arbitrate, subject to the treaty, all questions in difference which they may fail to adjust themselves by diplomatic negotiations.

All pecuniary claims or groups of claims which in the aggregate do not exceed £100,000 in amount, and do not involve the determination of territorial claims, shall be dealt with by an arbitral tribunal consisting of three persons. Two of them shall be jurists of repute, one being selected by each Government. The third shall be an umpire, and shall be selected by these two within two months of their nomination. If they fail to agree upon the umpire within the allotted time, he shall be selected by agreement between the members of the Supreme Court of the United States and of the privy council of Great Britain, each acting by a majority. In case they do not nominate within three months, King Oscar of Sweden and Norway shall select the third arbitrator. The person so selected shall be president of the tribunal. A majority vote shall decide questions.

Provi-  
sions of  
the  
Treaty

If, however, pecuniary claims exceeding £100,000 in amount are involved, the decision of this court must be unanimous in order to be final. In case it is not unanimous, either party may demand within six months a review of the award. In such a case a new tribunal is to be selected consisting of five members. Two of them shall be selected by each Government; and the fifth, who is to be president of the tribunal, shall be chosen in the manner prescribed

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

for the selection of an umpire of the smaller tribunal. A majority vote of this tribunal shall be final.

When a controversy involving territorial claims arises, the question shall be submitted to a tribunal of six members. Three of them shall be judges of the Supreme Court or the circuit courts of the United States, and they shall be selected by the President of the United States. Three of them shall be members of the Supreme Court of justice, or of the judicial committee of the Privy Council of Great Britain, and shall be selected by the Queen. Their award by a majority of not less than five to one shall be final. If there is

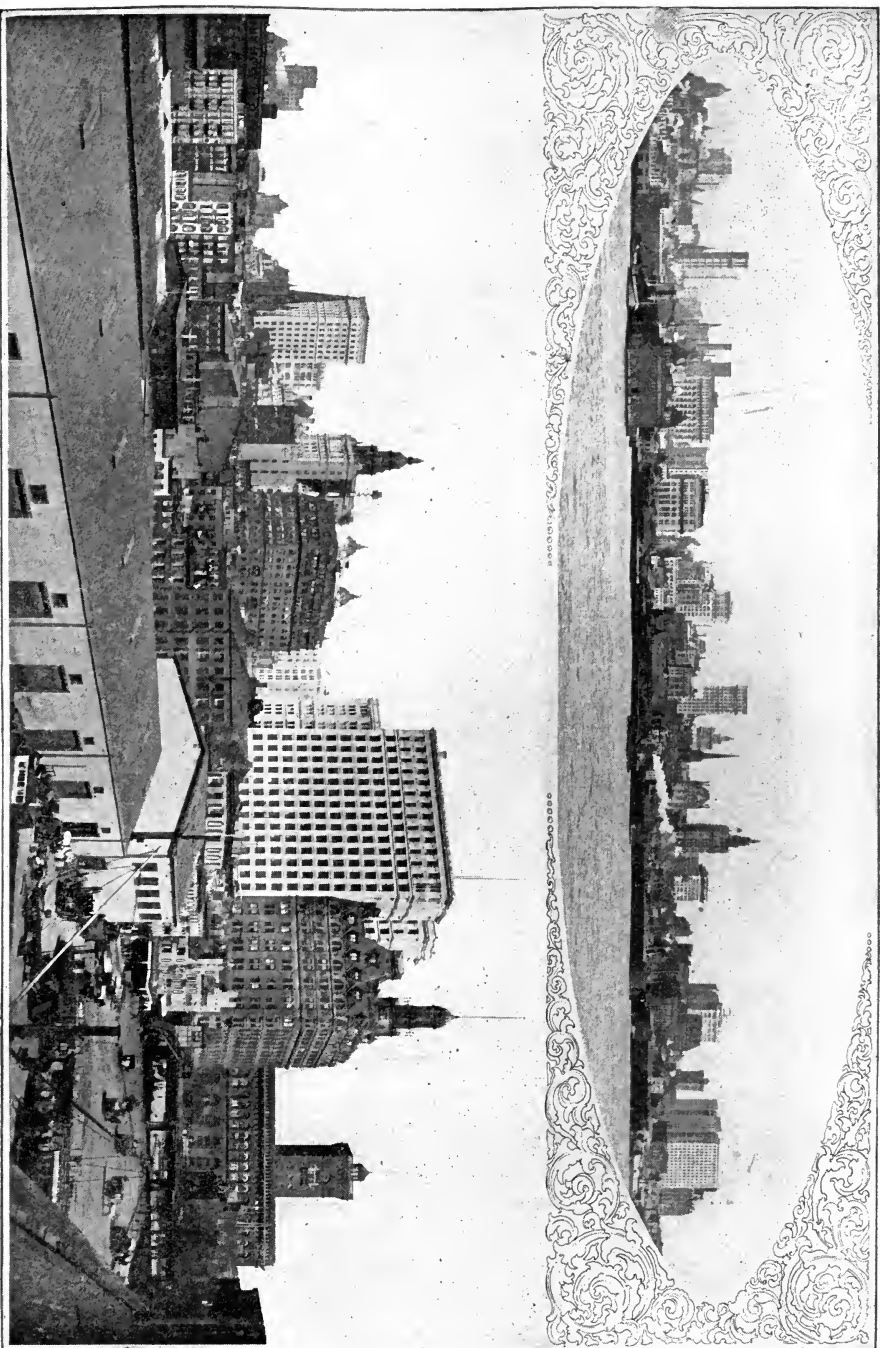


GREATER NEW YORK.—VIEW FROM THE HARBOR SHOWING THE BATTERY AND LOWER PART OF THE CITY

less than the prescribed majority, the award shall also be final unless protested within three months. In such case, or when the vote is evenly divided, no recourse shall be had to hostile measures until the mediation of one or more friendly powers shall have been invited by one or the other party.

If the question involved concerns a State or Territory of the United States, the President may appoint a judicial officer of that State or Territory as one of the arbitrators. Similarly, her Majesty may appoint a colonial judicial officer when the question involves one of her colonies.

Territorial claims shall include all claims to territory, and all other claims involving questions of servitude, rights of navigation, access to fisheries, and all rights and interests necessary to control the enjoyment of either's territory.



GREATER NEW YORK.—SHOWING NORTH RIVER FRONT AND DOWN-TOWN BUILDINGS

PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

A decision shall be rendered, if possible, within three months of the close of the arguments.

The treaty shall remain in force for five years from the date it becomes operative, and for one year from the date when either party shall have notified the other of its wish to terminate it.

The treaty shall be ratified by the President and the Queen.

This important step towards international arbitration was welcomed with the utmost pleasure on both sides of the Atlantic. Diplomacy,



GREATER NEW YORK.—VIEW FROM STATEN ISLAND, SHOWING THE NARROWS AND LONG ISLAND BEYOND

however, is the deepest of all games, and there was misgiving among many of our statesmen that England's real aim was to secure the moral if not material aid of the United States in the ever-present danger of complications with Continental powers. The Senate Committee on Foreign Relations met on January 30th, and agreed upon a report for submission to the Senate.

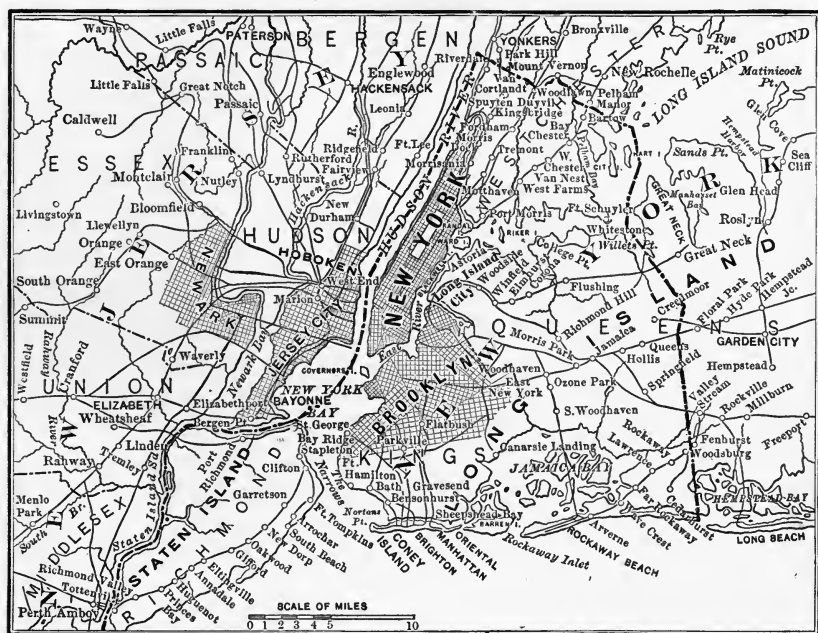
Amend-  
ments  
to the  
Treaty

The most important amendment was that which added the following words to Article I.: "But no question which affects the foreign or domestic policy of either of the high contracting parties or the relations of either with any other state or power, by treaty or otherwise, shall be subject to arbitration under this treaty except by a

special agreement." This amendment it was believed covered the Monroe Doctrine and the Nicaragua Canal, for the completion of which steps have recently been taken.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

A second amendment strikes out all reference to his Majesty, the King of Sweden and Norway, as the umpire in case the court fails to agree upon an umpire in accordance with the provisions of Article III. and Article V. Another provided that if at any time before the close of a hearing on any matter, except territorial claims, either party declares that the decision of a disputed question excluded ex-



GREATER NEW YORK AND VICINITY \*

cept by special agreement is involved, the jurisdiction of the tribunal shall cease. The feeling grew that the utmost care and deliberation should precede the ratification of this treaty by the Senate, and it remained officially unacted upon at the close of Cleveland's administration. Meanwhile, as an evidence of the widespread favor with which international arbitration is regarded, Senator Knute Nelson, on the 6th of April, presented a memorable petition to the Senate for its favorable action upon the treaty. The mayors of fifty cities, more than four hundred presidents of colleges, nearly four hundred

Senti-  
ment in  
Favor of  
the  
Treaty

\* The area covered by Greater New York is indicated by the heavy dotted lines.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

newspapers, the presidents of chambers of commerce of fifty-four leading cities, bishops and archbishops, and leading men joined in the appeal for the Senate's support of the measure. Notwithstanding these indications of popular approval, the Committee on Foreign Relations so amended it as to destroy its value, and the Senate rejected it on May 5, 1897.

Defeat  
of the  
Treaty

An event of national importance was the creation in 1897 of what is popularly known as "Greater New York." The question of uniting under one government the metropolis and the neighboring outlying cities had been one of interest for a number of years previous. In 1890, the legislature appointed a commission to consider the subject and report to that body. In 1894, after a discussion extending over three years, the legislature provided for a referendum, the verdict of which was strongly in favor of the union of the various cities named.

Accordingly, after much consideration, a bill was framed, passed both branches of the legislature by large majorities in February, 1897, and promptly received the signatures of Mayors Wurster of Brooklyn and Gleason of Long Island City. Mayor Strong of New York vetoed the bill, whereupon the legislature repassed it, and it was signed by Governor Black.

The enlarged metropolis began its official existence January 1, 1898. The government is now vested in a mayor and a municipal assembly, consisting of two houses, elected by the people. The area of the city is 317.77 square miles, and its population, according to official estimates, will, on January 1, 1898, be 3,400,000, the daily increase being 400. If this rate is preserved, the population in fifty years will be 20,000,000, which will surpass that of London, should that city also maintain its present ratio of growth.

"Greater  
New  
York"

Within the limits of this great city are the cities of New York, Brooklyn, Long Island City, Jamaica, all of Staten Island, the western end of Long Island, Coney Island, Rockaway, Valley Stream, Flushing, Whitestone, College Point, Willets' Point, Fort Schuyler, Throgg's Neck, Westchester, Baychester, Pelham Manor, Van Cortlandt, Riverdale, and Spuyten Duyvil. The extreme length of the city from the southern end of Staten Island to the northern limits at Yonkers on the Hudson is thirty-two miles. Its greatest width from the Hudson River to the boundary line across Long Island; beyond Creedmoor, is sixteen miles, the municipality forming an impressive illustration of American growth and grandeur.





The White Squadron.

## CHAPTER XCII

### M'KINLEY'S ADMINISTRATION—1897—(CONTINUED)

[*Authorities:* When the *Monitor* and the *Merrimac* encountered each other in Hampton Roads, it was a fateful conflict. The naval authorities and experts throughout the world were confronted by conditions new, and, until then, unexpected. A readjustment to those conditions became a necessity. The immense wooden navies of European nations had become useless. An iron monster like the *Merrimac* could have steamed up the Thames, destroyed the vessels she might have met, and burned the city of London. All this was realized, and at once was inaugurated an age of improvement in naval ordnance and ship-building. Soon iron was discarded, on account of the improvement in artillery, and steel was substituted. Then came the "Harvey Process" and nickel steel, and with them, increased thickness of steel armor. Finally, the question has come whether a vessel can be armored so effectively as to resist successfully the terrible steel shot of 13-inch steel guns. All this time England has been straining every nerve to remain mistress of the seas. The advent of the perfected torpedo-boat, and the early solution of the problem, will probably soon render useless the steel navies of the world. Then will come arbitration, in which equity, and not diplomatic trickery and over-reaching, will have to be the primary consideration.

Authorities are Hon. Hilary A. Herbert, Secretary of the Navy from 1893 to 1897, and Chief Constructor Philip Hichborn.]



Armored Torpedo Boat

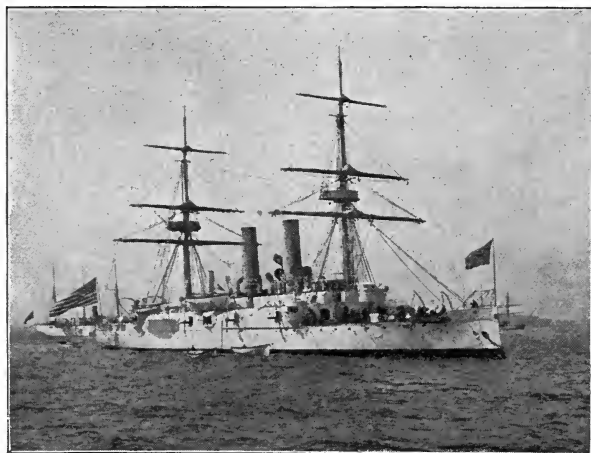
THE glorious history of the American navy has been partly given in the preceding pages. It is a record that must thrill every patriotic heart, and since during the last few years the Government has taken steps to make our navy the finest in the world, a connected account of the growth of this "national bulwark" should be interesting and important.

Five years after the adoption of the Constitution, Congress authorized the construction of six powerful frigates, which were at once laid down by Joshua Reynolds, among them being the *Constitution*, the most famous vessel connected with the navy, she and her sisters

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

winning most of the glory that was won by Americans in the War of



"ATLANTA," U. S. N.

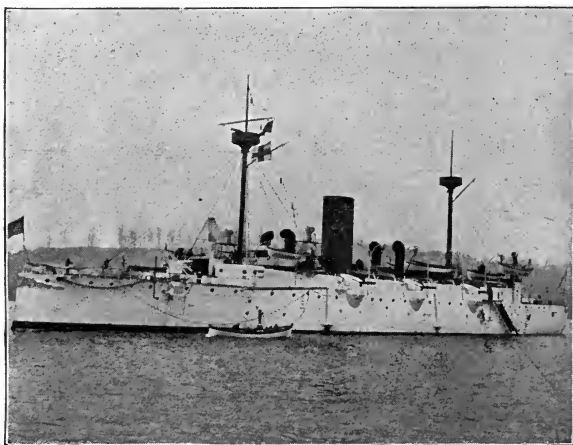
1812. Our pride in our navy was intensified. We were among the first to introduce steam as a motive power on the ocean, and we constructed the finest ships in the world.

Necessity compelled a mushroom growth of the navy during the

War for the Union, and the battle between the *Merrimac* and *Monitor* in 1862 wrought a revolution in naval warfare. In 1861 we were the fifth among naval powers, and the ship-yards rang with hammers night and day in the effort to supply the national need of vessels for blockading and other purposes. Many of these were completed in a few weeks, and were necessarily of so frail a character that they speedily became valueless after the close of hostilities.

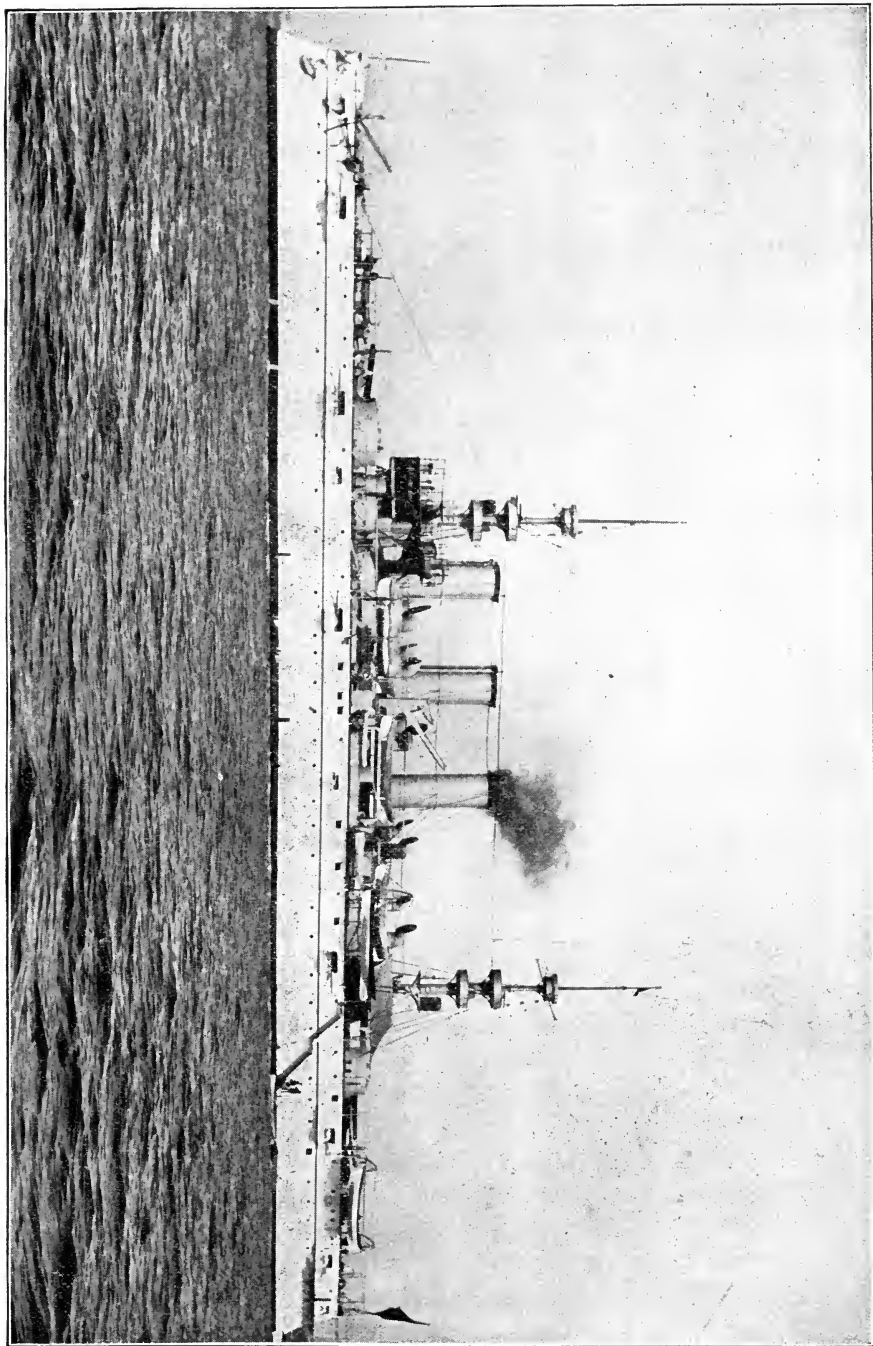
A Period  
of De-  
cadence

A period of decadence succeeded the war. Waste and extravagance followed, and the work of investigating committees



"CHARLESTON," U. S. N.

proved maladministration in the Navy Department. Congress reduced appropriations, and our warships dwindled, though the utmost



"NEW YORK," U. S. N.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

activity prevailed among other nations. In November, 1881, the Secretary of the Navy, in vigorous language, called the attention of Congress to the fact that our navy was crumbling to pieces, and was in pitiful contrast to the vessels of war of the inferior powers.

The Ad-  
visory  
Boards

The marvellous progress made by other nations in the construction of projectiles, torpedoes, guns, engines, and vessels, and the growing sense of our own neglect in these respects, soon produced good results. The First Advisory Board, convened by Secretary Hunt in 1881, made modest but valuable suggestions, which have been followed in the main to the present time. Secretary Chandler in 1882 called together the Second Advisory Board (composed, like the former, of naval officers and experts), and, as a result of their recommendations, Congress took action, March 3, 1883, which gave us the first four steel ships of the navy. They were the *Chicago*, 4,300 tons; the *Boston* and *Atlanta*, each 3,000 tons, and the despatch-boat *Dolphin* of 1,500 tons. The *Dolphin* was completed, December 3, 1885; the *Atlanta*, July 19, 1886; the *Boston*, May 7, 1887, and the *Chicago*, April 17, 1889.

On March 3, 1885, Congress authorized the construction of two cruisers of not less than 3,000 nor more than 5,000 tons displacement, a heavily armored gunboat of about 1,600 tons, and a light gunboat of about 800 tons. The small gunboat was the *Petrel*, the large gunboat the *Yorktown*, and the cruisers the *Charleston* and the *Newark*.

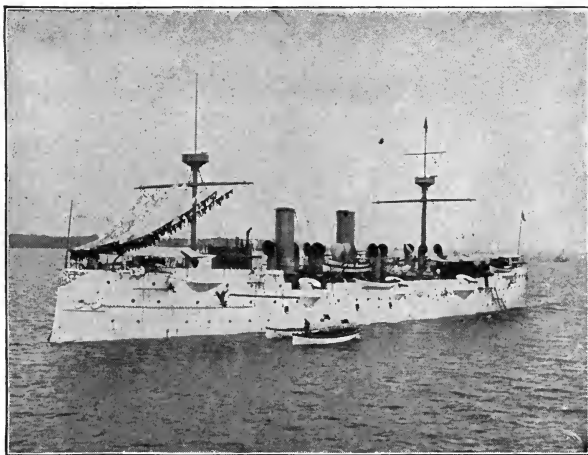
On August 3, 1886, Congress authorized the construction of two armored vessels of about 6,000 tons displacement, a cruiser of between 3,500 and 5,000 tons, and a first-class torpedo-boat. The first two were the *Maine* and *Texas*, the third the *Baltimore*, and the torpedo-boat the *Cushing*. At the same time the completion of the four double-turreted monitors, *Puritan*, *Amphitrite*, *Monadnock*, and *Terror*, and the construction of the *Vesuvius* were authorized.

The  
Ships of  
Domestic  
Manu-  
facture

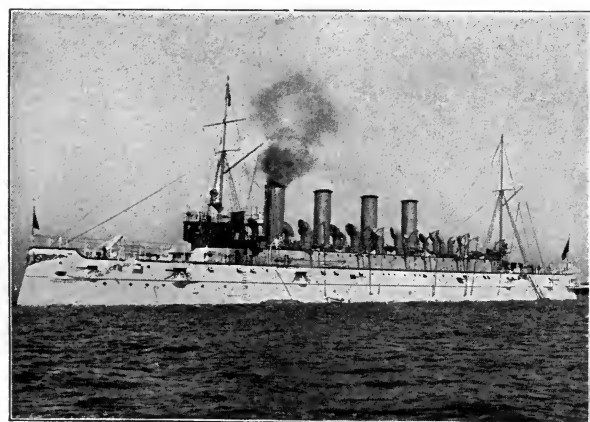
In 1886, Congress provided that these ships should be of domestic manufacture, and under such authorization Secretary Whitney contracted with the Bethlehem Iron Company, of Pennsylvania, for armor and great-gun forgings. The delivery of armor by this company was tardy, though in the main satisfactory. The Carnegie Company, of Pittsburg, began making similar deliveries at about the same time to the Government. The only other full-armored cruiser

authorized during Mr. Whitney's term was the *Monterey*. On September 7, 1888, Congress provided for the armored cruiser *New York*.

During the administration of Hilary A. Herbert (to whom we are much indebted for the facts in this article), President Cleveland's Secretary of the Navy, from 1893 to 1897, the construction of the following protected cruisers was begun: *Newark*, *Baltimore*, *Philadelphia*, *San Francisco*, *Cincinnati*, *Raleigh*, *Olympia*, *Detroit*, *Montgomery*, and *Marblehead*; the four gunboats *Petrel*, *Yorktown*, *Bennington*, and *Concord*; the *Vesuvius*, a ship designed to experiment in throwing dynamite with pneumatic guns, and the *Bancroft*, a practice vessel



"BALTIMORE," U. S. N.



"COLUMBIA," U. S. N.

for the cadets at the Naval Academy. A comparison between the *Chicago* and the *Olympia* shows the rapid advance made between the times of their construction. The former had a speed of fifteen knots, while that of the latter was twenty-one and three-quarters. In every respect the *Olympia* is an up-to-date cruiser, and is so much the superior of the *Chicago* that material changes and improvements are to be made in the latter vessel.

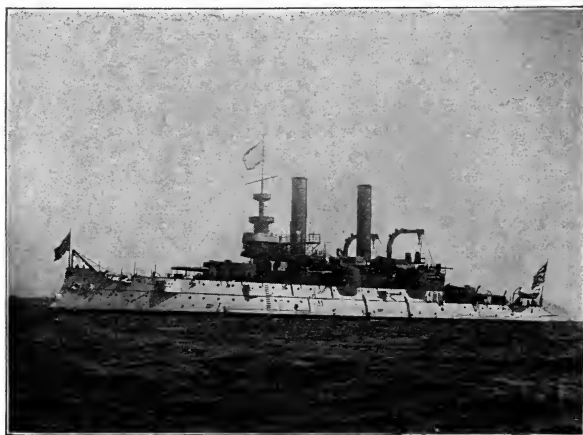
On June 30, 1890, Congress authorized the construction of three

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Rapid  
Improvements

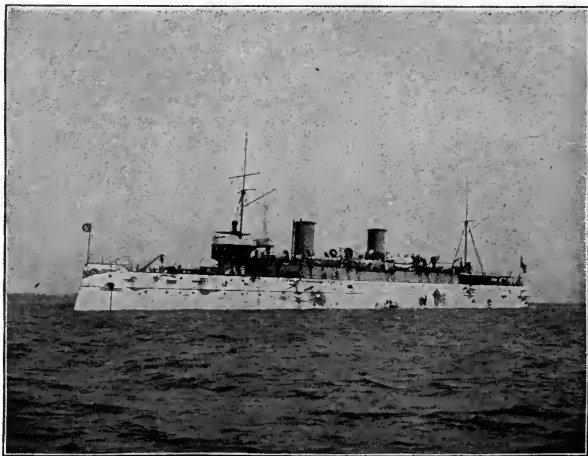
PERIOD VII first-class battleships, the *Indiana*, *Massachusetts*, and *Oregon*, and a first-class, swift, protected cruiser, the *Columbia*. At the same time the "Harvey" process was introduced in manufacturing the armor, which is without a superior in the world. Thus it may be said the foundations of the new American navy have been laid, and our rank at the front of naval powers is assured.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES



"IOWA," U. S. N.

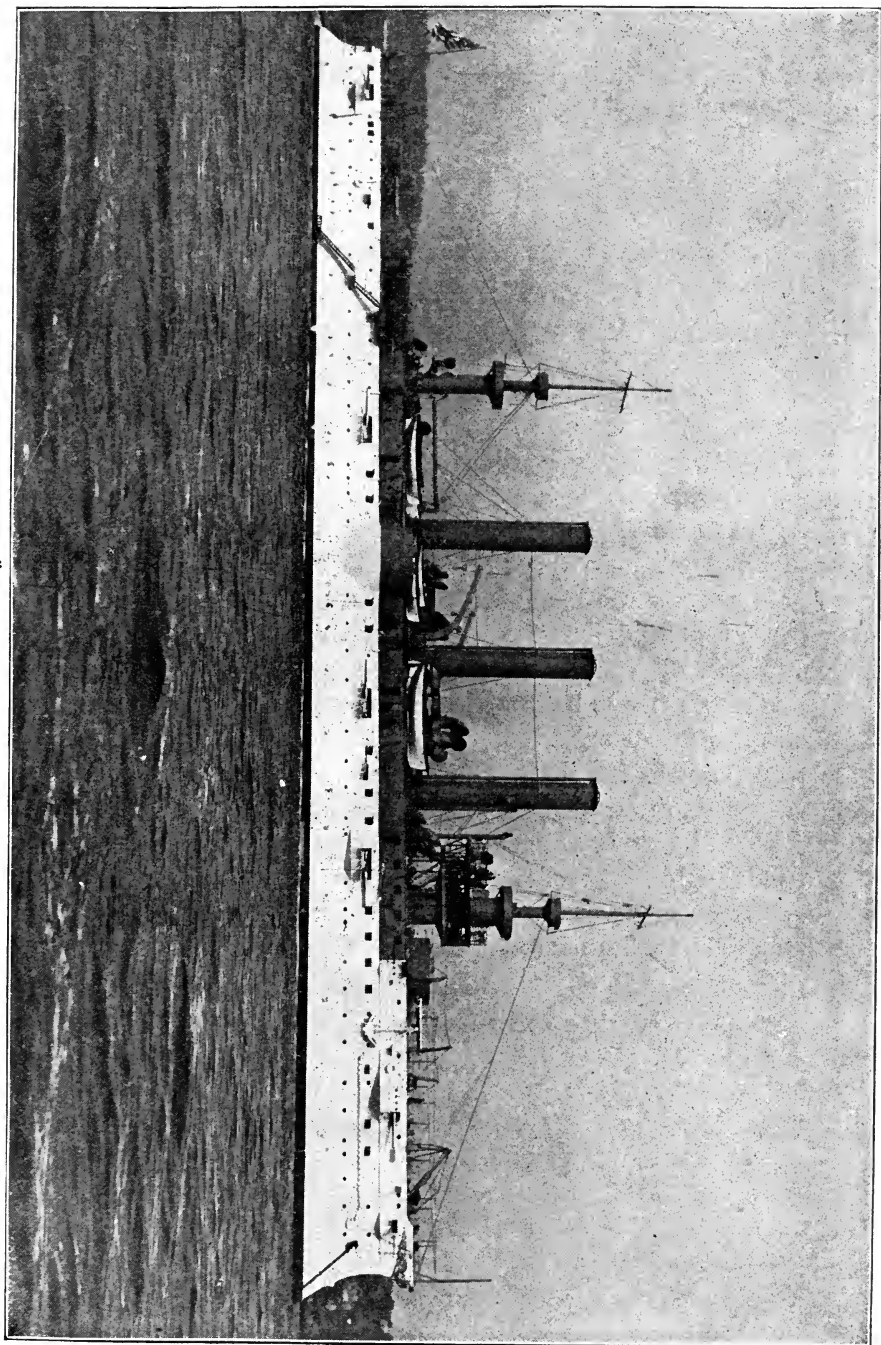
The act of March 3, 1893, authorized the laying down of three gunboats, the *Nashville*, *Helena*, and *Wilmington*. The act of March 2, 1895, authorized six others, the *Annapolis*, *Vicksburg*, *Newport*, *Princeton*, *Wheeling*, and *Marietta*. These are known as "unarmored composite" vessels. Two battleships also, the *Kearsarge* and the *Kentucky*, were authorized, and by act of June 10, 1896, three battleships, the *Alabama*, *Illinois*, and *Wisconsin*, are to be brought into being.



"MINNEAPOLIS." U. S. N.

How  
Battle-  
ships are  
Named

The general law prescribes that battleships shall be named for States, the single exception being made for the purpose of fitly preserving the name of the *Kearsarge*, the destroyer of the *Alabama*, lost on Roncador reef in 1894. It is a



"BROOKLYN," U. S. N.

PERIOD VII notable coincidence that one of the battleships authorized by the next act is the *Alabama*.

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Provision was also made for the perpetuation of Admiral Farragut's flagship, the *Hartford*, which after the completion of her repairs at the Mare Island Navy-Yard, will take her place among the cruisers of our navy. Congress has also been urged to preserve for coming generations the old *Constitution*, though only a few remnants of that gallant ship remain.

Chief Constructor Philip Hichborn's table of vessels in the navy, built and under way, gives the following interesting statistics:

Of the eleven battleships only two, the *Maine*, 6,682 tons, and the *Texas*, 6,315, are under 10,000 tons displacement. The *Indiana*, *Massachusetts*, and *Oregon* have 10,288 each, the *Iowa* 11,410, and the *Kearsarge*, *Kentucky*, *Illinois*, *Alabama*, and *Wisconsin* 11,525 each, the three latter, however, when with two-thirds of full coal supply, ammunition, and stores. Their actual displacement, when reckoned like the others with all stores aboard, yet with the normal coal supply instead of the full bunker capacity, will be somewhat different.

Strength  
of the  
Different  
Classes

Notably heavy batteries are those of the *Kearsarge* and *Indiana* class, with four 13-inch, eight 8-inch, and four 6-inch guns, although for all-around efficiency the *Kearsarge* class has been armed by preference with four 13-inch, four 8-inch, and fourteen rapid-fire 5-inch guns, and the *Illinois* class with four 13-inch, no 8-inch, and fourteen rapid-fire 6-inch guns. The thickest side armor is that of the *Indiana* class, eighteen inches, but the later vessels have the advantage of all improvements in armor. The *Indiana* class carry six torpedo-tubes each, and the other battleships four.

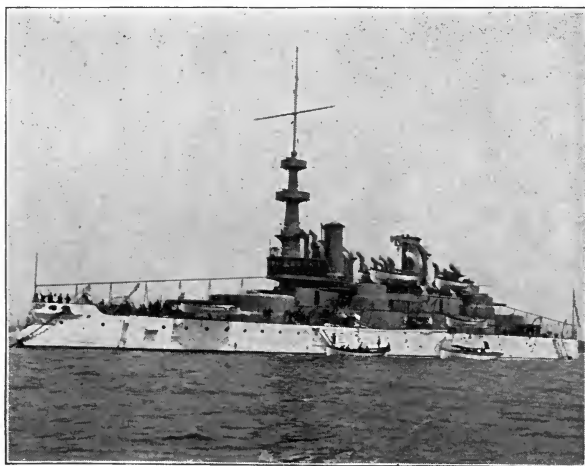
We have two armored cruisers, the *Brooklyn*, 9,271 tons, and the *New York*, 8,200. The former is the superior in nearly every way, although the contract price of her hull and machinery was but \$1,000 more. She has a trial speed of 21.91 knots, against the *New York's* 21. She carries eight 8-inch and twelve 5-inch guns to the *New York's* six 8-inch and twelve 4-inch, and five torpedo-tubes to the latter's three. The *New York* has the thicker barbette and side armor, but the *Brooklyn* the more modern.

We have one armored ram, the *Katahdin*, of 2,155 tons and a speed of 16.11 knots, her protective deck being six inches thick on the slope and two inches on the flat.



Our double-turret monitors are six in number, the largest and most powerful in every way being the *Puritan*, of 6,060 tons, with 14-inch armor on the barbettes and sides, and four 12-inch and six 4-inch guns. The *Amphitrite*, *Miantonomoh*, *Monadnock*, and *Terror*, of 3,990 tons each, have 11½ inches on either barbettes or turrets, at the maximum, and their heaviest guns are four 10-inch. There are

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

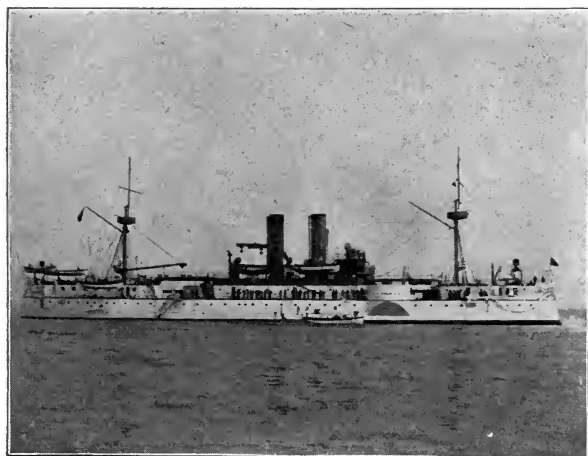


"INDIANA," U. S. N.

The  
Double-  
Turret  
Monitors

also thirteen old single-turret monitors, the *Ajax*, *Canonicus*, *Mahopac*, *Manhattan*, and *Wyandotte*, of 2,100 tons each, and the *Comanche*, *Catskill*, *Jason*, *Lehigh*, *Montauk*, *Nahant*, *Nantucket*, and *Passaic*, of

1,875 each. They move about at five or six knots an hour, but this is enough for harbor-defence purposes, and they have five inches of old-style iron plating on their sides and ten or eleven on their turrets. They each mount two 15-inch smooth-bore guns.



"MAINE," U. S. N.

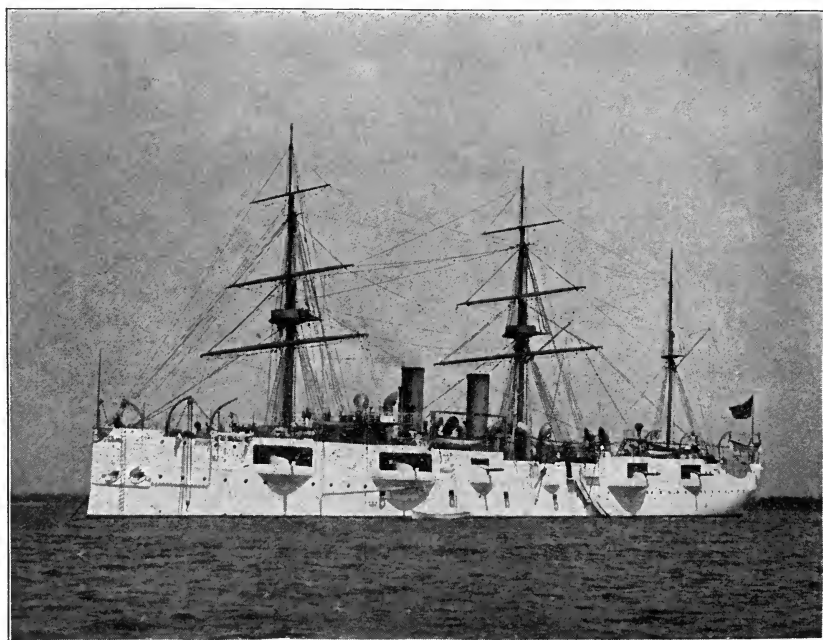
of all classes, built and building, is thirty-three armor-clads.

The grand total

There are sixteen unarmored steel cruisers built and no others

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

now building. The fastest is the *Minneapolis*, 7,375 tons, of a little over 23 knots, followed closely by her sister ship, the *Columbia*, of 22.8 knots, while the *Olympia*, of over  $21\frac{2}{3}$  knots, is a good third. The *Chicago*, of 4,500 tons, is prominent for her powerful battery of four 8-inch, eight 6-inch, and two 5-inch guns, although this will be altered somewhat when she is again fitted out for service. The *Olympia*, with four 8-inch and ten 5-inch guns, and the *Baltimore*, with four 8-inch and six 6-inch, are also heavily armed cruisers.



"NEWARK," U. S. N.

The *Atlanta*, *Boston*, *Charleston*, *Cincinnati*, *Newark*, *Philadelphia*, *Raleigh*, and *San Francisco*, none of them having less than 3,000 tons displacement, and three exceeding 4,000, are, like those already mentioned, protected cruisers, while the *Detroit*, *Marblehead*, and *Montgomery*, of 2,089 tons, are of the simple cruiser type.

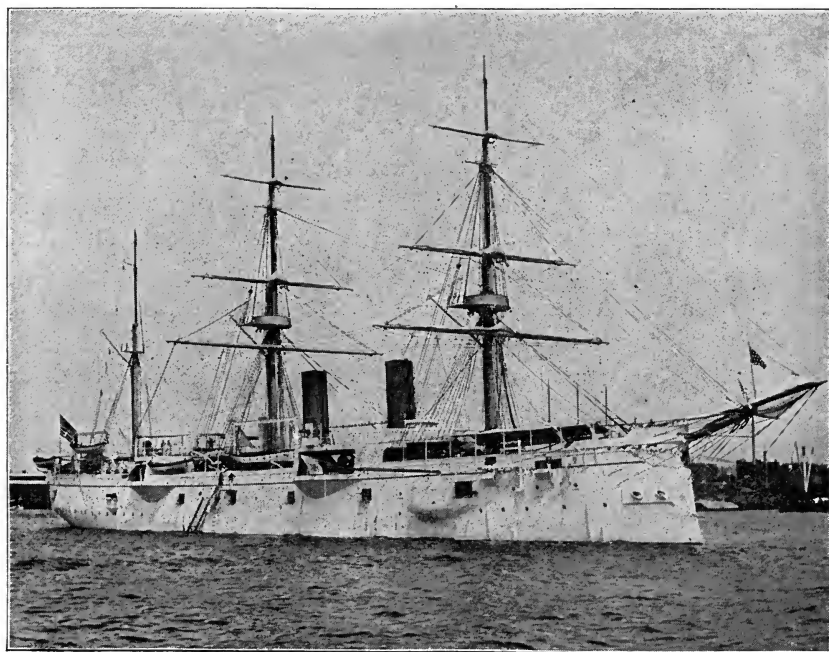
Our oldest, largest, and fastest gunboats are the *Yorktown*, *Concord*, and *Bennington*, of 1,710 tons each, and they are also the most heavily armed, carrying six 6-inch guns. Next to them in displacement and both longer and broader, but of much less draught, are the *Helena* and *Wilmington*, 1,392 tons each, and the *Nashville*, 1,371,

Oldest,  
Largest,  
and  
Fastest  
Gun-  
boats

all three nearing completion. Already in service are the *Castine* and *Machias*, of 1,177 tons each; the *Bancroft*, of 976, and the *Petrel*, of 892. The six composite vessels, *Annapolis*, *Vicksburg*, *Newport*, *Princeton*, *Wheeling*, and *Marietta*, are of about 1,000 tons, and are now building. This gives us a total of sixteen gunboats, while if the despatch-boat *Dolphin*, 1,486 tons, and the *Vesuvius*, 929, should be added, the number would be eighteen.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Of torpedo-boats, built and building, we have now twenty-one.



"CHICAGO," U. S. N.

The *Cushing* and *Ericsson* are familiar, and also the little *Stiletto*, the only one not of steel. The highest speed expected in our newer boats is  $30\frac{1}{2}$  knots, from No. 9 and No. 10, building at Bath, which, on only 146.4 tons displacement, have 4,200 horse-power. No. 11, building at San Francisco, is to develop 5,600 horse-power, and is by far our biggest torpedo-boat, displacing 273 tons, while she is expected to make 30 knots. From the pair advancing towards completion at Bristol,  $27\frac{1}{2}$  knots is expected, and from the Seattle boat 26 knots. The three newly finished at Baltimore are to make  $24\frac{1}{2}$  knots, and we also have three new  $22\frac{1}{2}$ -knot and four 20-knot boats building.

The Tor-  
pedo  
Boats

## PERIOD VII

THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Of the vessels left over from former days we have the iron *Alert*, *Monocacy*, *Michigan*, *Pinta*, and *Ranger*, and the wooden *Adams*, *Alliance*, *Enterprise*, *Essex*, *Lancaster*, *Marion*, *Thetis*, and *Yantic*, all in some sort of service. The *Hartford* is rebuilding, and the iron *Alarm* and the wooden *Mohican* are in ordinary.

The wooden sailing-vessels still in service of some sort are the *Constellation*, *Jamestown*, *Monongahela*, *Portsmouth*, and *St. Mary's*.

The  
Wooden  
Vessels

There are also a dozen tugs.

To make the record complete we may add the wooden vessels no longer fit for sea service, of which the steam division is led by the *Franklin*, of 5,170 tons, followed by the *Iroquois*, *Minnesota*, *Nipsic*, *Omaha*, *Pensacola*, *Richmond*, *Swatara*, and *Wabash*, while the sailing-vessels are the *Constitution*, *Dale*, *Independence*, *New Hampshire*, *St. Louis*, and *Vermont*. Yet most of these vessels are still doing duty as receiving ships or vessels for the naval militia, and so on.

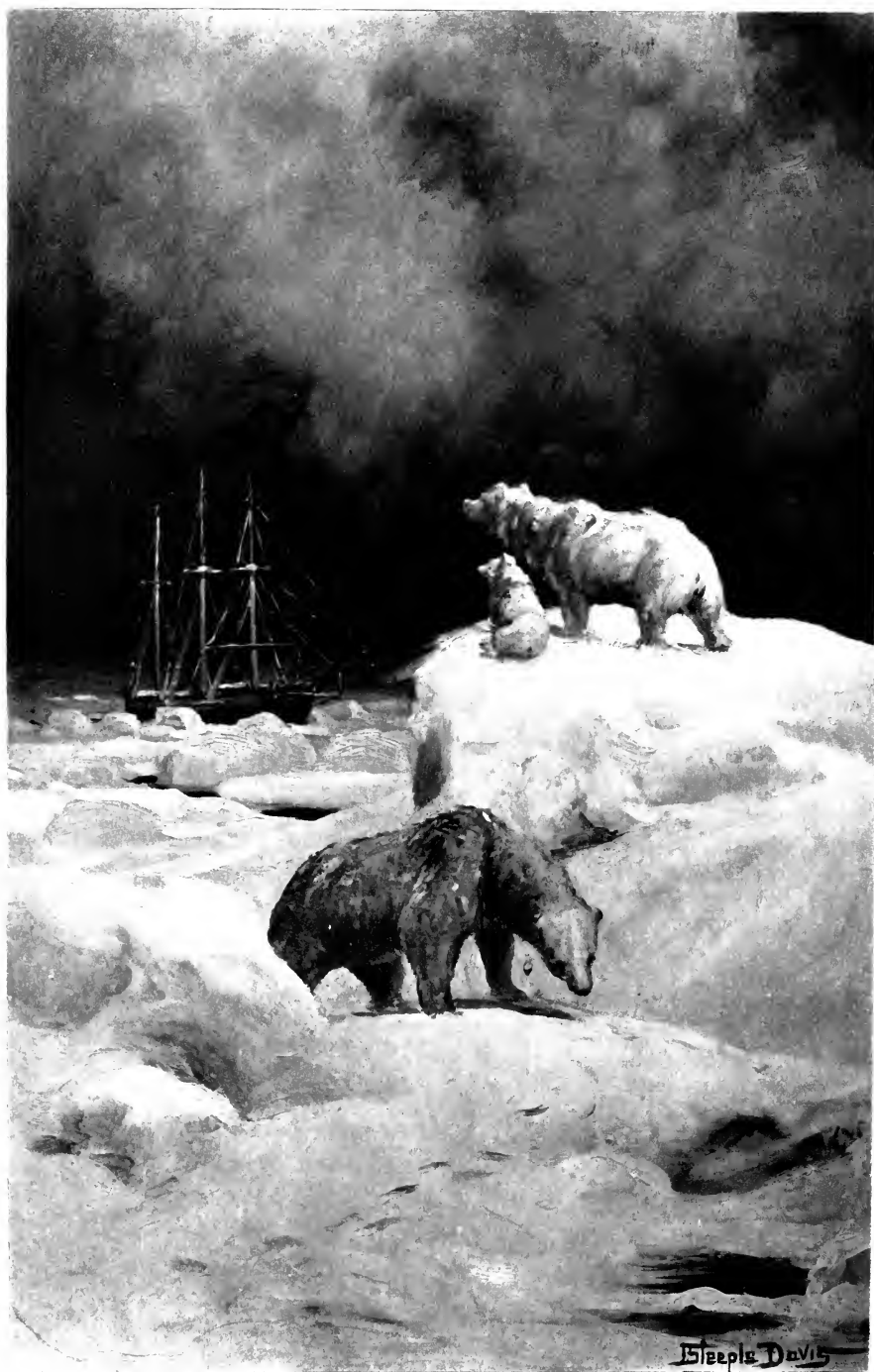
No description can give an adequate idea of the wonderful complexity of one of the ocean battleships, but the following extract from a paper by Mr. Hichborn may serve as an outline picture of one of those marvellous creations:

"Take, for instance, a battleship of the type of the *Indiana*, *Masachusetts*, and *Oregon*. She is the home of about five hundred men, and carries 44 guns, varying from the 13-inch, with its projectile of 1,150 pounds, to the 6-millimetre Gatling, which fires a bullet of .0186 pound. Ammunition for all these guns is carried in sufficient quantities to enable her to fight a prolonged action, and still have some left.

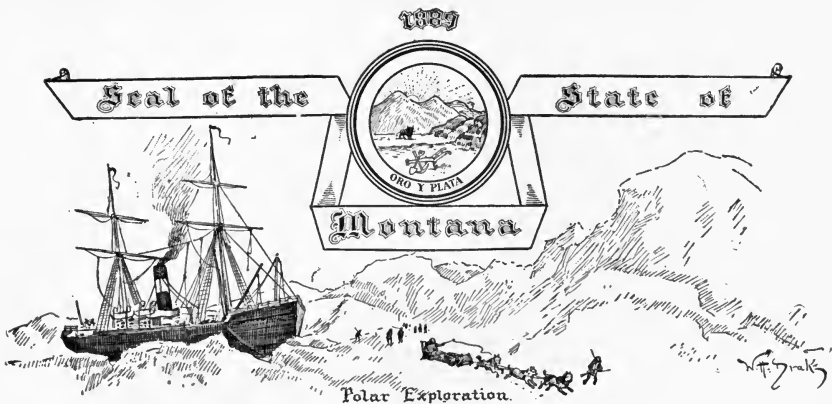
A Graph-  
ic Des-  
cription

The heavy guns and their crews, the propelling machinery, the principal auxiliary machinery, and the buoyancy and stability of the ship are protected by armor varying from eighteen inches to four inches in thickness.

"The structure of the ship must be absolutely seaworthy, must support all of the above weights without being unduly strained, and must, moreover, be minutely subdivided into small compartments. Fresh air must be supplied all over the ship and foul air removed. All of the above qualities are possessed by a structure some 350 feet long, 69 feet wide, and 43 feet deep, displacing normally 10,200 tons of sea-water, whose cubic contents are the same as those of a cube whose edge is 85.7 feet."







## CHAPTER XCIII

### *McKINLEY'S ADMINISTRATION—1897—(CONTINUED)*

#### *Arctic Exploration*

[*Authorities:* The "Divine Unrest" that prompts man to great endeavor and high achievement has impelled him to invade the eternally frozen solitudes about the North Pole. That men have perished in the attempt to reach the pole, and that each attempt has failed of accomplishing the ultimate object, have served only to stimulate others to make the same trial. We hear much about the gain to geographical science that is the result of these expeditions, but it is doubtful whether the gain is not more fictitious than real. Pope says :

"To know contents our natural desire."

It is this universal desire to know that which is hidden from us that wins the world to countenance such enterprises ; and the intensity of this desire increases as the obstacles to our knowledge are multiplied. Our explorers in every domain may confidently count upon the applause of the world if they come back with news of the hitherto unknown. They may be equally confident, too, that it will not occur to many to start the question of *cui bono* ?—what is the good of it ? Then again, no one can assert, with any degree of certainty, that a particular discovery will not, sooner or later, be of practical value, and enhance the happiness and accelerate the progress of the race.

Authorities are R. E. Peary, C. E., U. S. N. ; General A. W. Greely ; papers of the American Geographical Society, and other publications.]



THE achievement of Lieutenant Lockwood and Sergeant Brainard, who in 1882 reached the most northern point ever attained up to that time by man, marked an era in Arctic exploration. The work of Lieut. R. E. Peary, C. E., U. S. N., ranks next in importance, for, although he did not go so far north as the members of Greely's party, he penetrated far enough to discover the secret of the northern boundary of Greenland.

The 79th parallel is the highest point previously attained on the

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

eastern coast of Greenland. Lieutenant Peary's aim was to learn how far north Greenland extends, and whether it offers the best basis for future efforts to reach the North Pole.

As we have already learned, the highest point as yet attained was by the Norwegian explorer, Dr. Fridtjof Nansen, who on April 7, 1895, reached latitude 86° 15', which is two hundred miles nearer the North Pole than any preceding expedition has ever gone. The following table of latitudes reached by Arctic explorers during the past three hundred years has been compiled by Gen. A. W. Greely:

Furthest  
Points  
Attained

Eastern Hemisphere.			Western Hemisphere.		
Year	Explorer	Latitude	Year	Explorer	Latitude
1594.	William Barents.....	77° 20'	1587.	John Davis.....	72° 12'
1596.	Ryp and Heemskerck.....	79° 49'	1607.	Henry Hudson.....	73° 0'
1607.	Henry Hudson.....	80° 23'	1616.	William Baffin.....	77° 45'
1773.	J. C. Phipps.....	80° 48'	1852.	E. A. Inglefield.....	78° 21'
1806.	William Scoresby.....	81° 30'	1854.	E. K. Kane.....	80° 10'
1827.	W. E. Parry.....	82° 45'	1870.	C. F. Hall.....	82° 11'
1868.	Nordenskjöld and Otter.....	81° 42'	1871.	C. F. Hall.....	82° 07'
1874.	Weyprecht and Payer.....	82° 05'	1875.	G. S. Nares.....	82° 48'
1895.	Dr. Nansen.....	86° 15'	1876.	G. S. Nares.....	83° 20'
			1882.	A. W. Greely.....	83° 24'

With the aid of the National Academy of Science of Philadelphia, Lieutenant Peary sailed in the steamer *Kite*, June 6, 1891. He was accompanied by eight men, whose purpose was to study the geology, botany, and zoology of Western Greenland.

In one respect this Arctic expedition differed from all others: it had a female member in the person of the wife of Lieutenant Peary, to whom he had been recently married.

Before landing at McCormick Bay, Lieutenant Peary's leg was broken by a piece of ice that was flung over the vessel. Quarters were erected and the following winter passed comfortably, the surrounding country being thoroughly explored. On the 3d of May the lieutenant bade good-by for a time to his wife, and, accompanied by Mr. Astrup, a Norwegian, started on a journey northward and inland.

Independence  
Bay

The couple were gone some three months, during which no mishap befell them. They travelled over an unbroken expanse of snow and ice, which gradually reached an elevation of eight thousand feet. On the 26th of June the limit of land confronted them to the north and northeast. Still farther, it deflected to the southeast. On July 4th, they reached a large bay opening east and northeast, in latitude 81° 37' and longitude 34°. To this body of water they gave the name of Independence Bay.

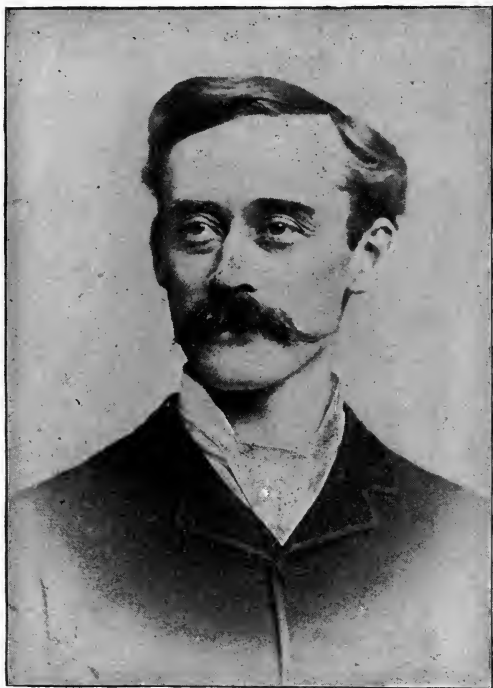


They arrived at McCormick Bay, August 6th, having journeyed more than thirteen hundred miles. They found the steamer *Kite* awaiting them, and, embarking, arrived at St. John, Newfoundland, on the 11th of September, 1892.

This successful expedition was marred by only one sad incident. Mr. Verhoeff, of Kentucky, a geologist, and one of the most enthusiastic members of the party, started off on a two days' scientific trip and never returned. His footsteps were traced to the edge of a glacier, into one of whose crevasses he must have fallen.

Lieutenant Peary was convinced that his expedition proved Greenland to be an island, whose most northerly point lies a short way above the 82d parallel, the two coasts rapidly approaching each other above the 77th parallel.

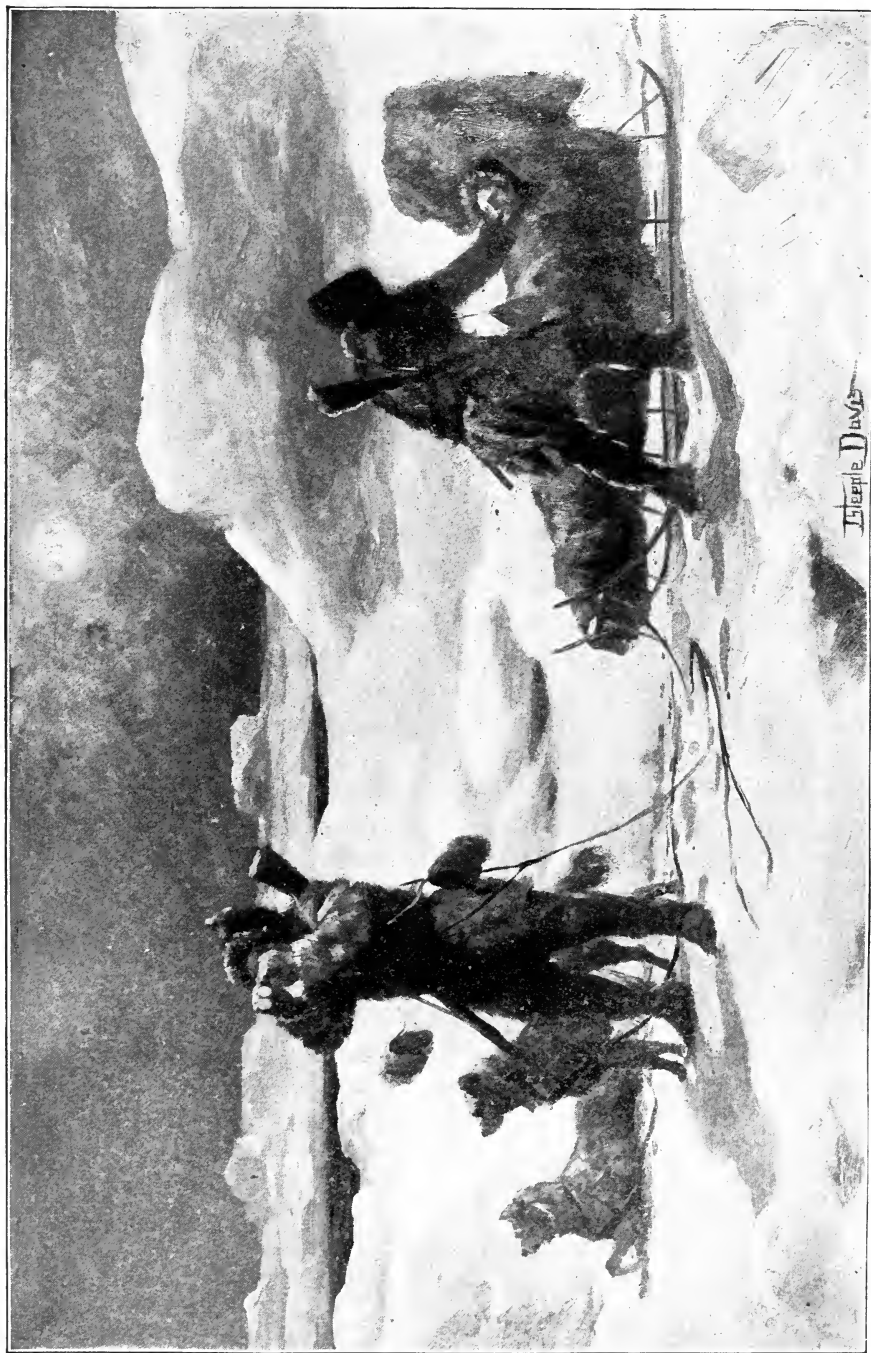
Another expedition sailed from St. John in July, 1893, in the *Falcon*, the destination being Boudouin Bay in Inglefield Gulf, thirty-five miles north of McCormick's



LIEUTENANT PEARY

harbor. The intention was to push on to Independence Bay, the highest point attained by Peary in 1892, to map the coast between that and Cape Bismarck, and to penetrate the archipelago to the north, of which nothing was known. The expedition included twelve men and two women, one of them again being Mrs. Peary, to whom a daughter was born, September 12, 1893, at Falcon Harbor. The ice was so heavy and general that little was accomplished by this expedition.

In September, 1894, the *Falcon* reached St. John with all the members of the party, excepting Lieutenant Peary, Hugh J. Lee,



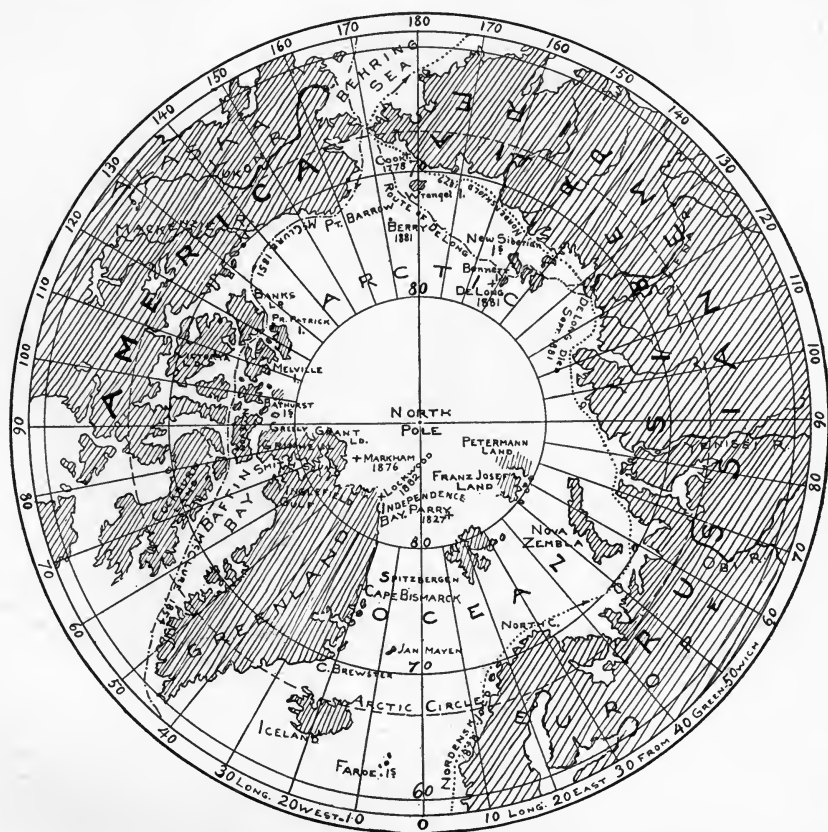
COPYRIGHT 1897

TRAVELLING UNDER DIFFICULTIES

FROM THE ORIGINAL PAINTING BY J. STEEPLER DAVIS

and Peary's colored servant, Matthew Henson, who stayed behind to attempt the northward journey alone the following year. The next news from the little party was that the relief steamer *Kite* had arrived at St. John, Newfoundland, with the three men safe and well on board.

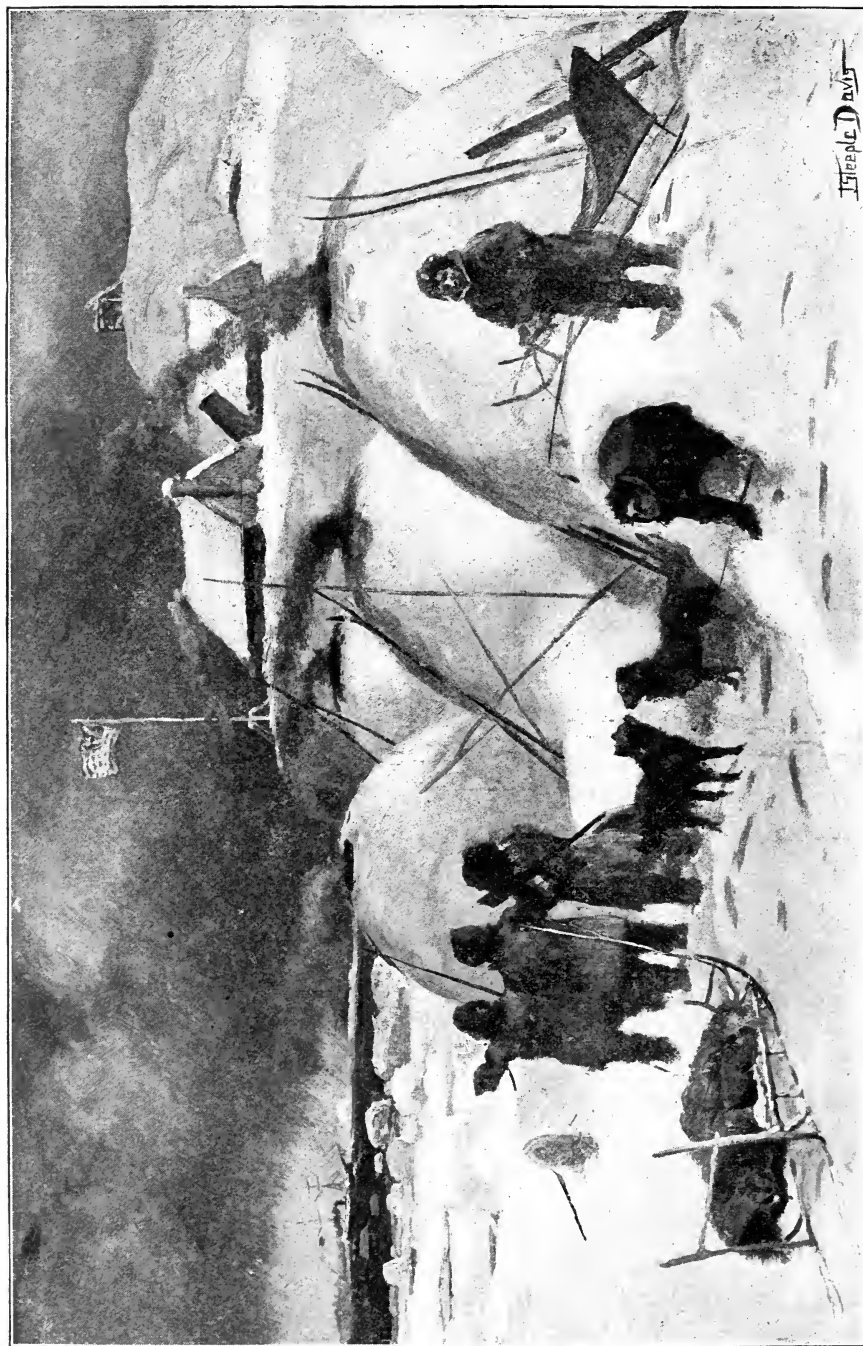
Their experience had been of the most trying character. They



REGION AROUND THE NORTH POLE

left Anniversary Lodge, April 1st, with five sledges, forty-nine dogs, and a party of Eskimos. One hundred and thirty-five miles inland they expected to find a cache of provisions, but the snow had buried it out of sight. All the Eskimos deserted, but the three men pushed on, hoping to supply themselves with food by shooting game. Before Independence Bay was reached, Lee succumbed and had to be hauled on a sledge by the others. Several musk oxen were shot, and

## A Trying Experience



THE END

saved the explorers from starvation. On the return the dogs began dying until only one remained. Lee again gave out, and for days was dragged on one of the sleds. For three weeks the men lived on a single meal a day, and for twenty-six hours before reaching camp not one had a morsel of food. The relief expedition walked thirty five miles to Boudouin Bay, where they found Peary and his companions, and the parties returned to the ship, August 4th.

It was mainly through the liberality of Morris K. Jesup and the directors of the American Museum of Natural History that the *Kite* was fitted out and this expedition undertaken. The steamer brought the most valuable collection ever obtained in the Arctic regions, secured chiefly through Prof. L. L. Dyche, of the Kansas State University, representing the American Museum, who made his headquarters at Holstenberg. It included four thousand specimens of birds' eggs, and animals, such as walrus, narwhal, bear, seal, fishes, lichens, etc., besides two large meteorites, one of which weighs three tons. A meteorite weighing forty tons was also discovered near Cape York, where it was seen and reported by Sir John Ross in 1818. The photographs, covering nearly every point of interest, numbered thousands.

The sixth expedition, whose inception was Peary's, sailed from Sydney, Cape Breton, July 15, 1896, one of its purposes being to secure and bring home the great Ross meteor. Two independent scientific parties accompanied the expedition, one from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and the other from Cornell University. The former, in charge of Prof. Alfred Burton, was landed at Omenak Fiord, Baffin Bay, while the latter, under charge of Prof. Ralph S. Tarr, was put ashore near the southern end of Melville Bay. Both parties made careful studies and obtained valuable botanical collections. A mountain was discovered and named Mount Schurman, in honor of the president of Cornell University.

It was found impossible with the appliances at command to remove the great meteor, and the ice forced the party to withdraw, on September 4th.\*

Lieutenant Peary furnishes another proof of the strange fascina-

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Valuable  
Speci-  
mens

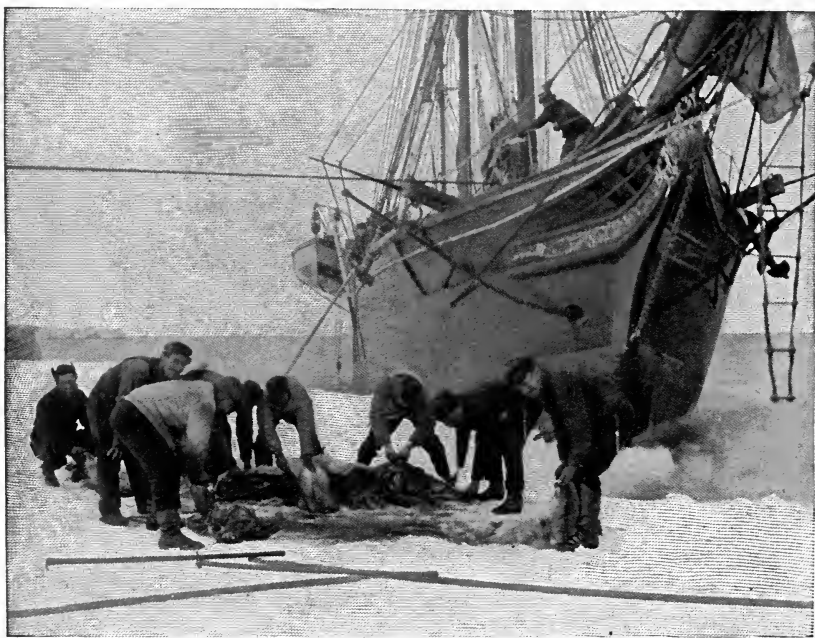
The  
Sixth  
Expedi-  
tion

\* The American Geographical Society, through its president, Charles P. Daly, presented a gold medal to Mr. Peary on the evening of January 12, 1897, at Chickering Hall, New York city, in recognition of the fact that Mr. Peary had established the insularity of Greenland. The late General G. W. Cullom left \$100,000 to the society for

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

tion that the Arctic solitudes exert over the explorers that have once undergone the terrible perils and sufferings in those regions of desolation. His purpose now is to persevere until he reaches the North Pole. His plan is a systematic and comprehensive one, which may be extended over a period of ten years, though it is hoped that success will be attained in a fourth of that time.

The sum needed to carry out this ambitious project is \$150,000.



SKINNING A BEAR ON THE ICE

When this was virtually secured, the Secretary of the Navy, to the dismay of Peary and his friends, ordered him to the Mare Island Navy-Yard at San Francisco. Charles A. Moore, of Brooklyn, presented the case so strongly to Secretary Long that in April, 1897, he revoked the order, and the preparations for the preliminary journey were soon afterwards made.

This first journey is to be for the purpose of completing arrangements with the Eskimos of the Whale Sound country to meet Peary

a building, and a further sum to be known as the Cullom Geographical Fund to be given to those—particularly to American citizens—who should render most distinguished services to geographical science.

at some point in the summer of 1898. These migratory Arctic Highlanders number about two hundred and fifty men, women, and children. They are all acquaintances and friends of Peary, and have received so many presents and kindnesses from him that they will eagerly serve him and go wherever he wishes. Mr. Peary's plan, as outlined by himself, is to select ten families of these Arctic Highlanders, who are best fitted to assist in the intended expedition.

"I want to engage them this coming summer, and have them prepare the walrus meat and fur clothes, canoes, and sledges, and train the dogs between that time and the following summer, when they will be prepared to meet me at some point fixed upon, ready to sail as far north as we can get the ship. By arranging with them in this way to meet me at an appointed time, all the loss of time that would follow upon having to work along the coast to pick them up in 1898 will be avoided.

"After making these necessary arrangements with the Eskimos this summer, my plan is to come back with the ship, and in the summer of 1898 sail to the rendezvous on Whale Sound with the ship fully supplied with concentrated provisions and all the necessary stores for a protracted siege of life in the Arctic regions. There we shall take on the Eskimos and push as far north as we can go with the ship, through Robeson's Channel and on to the head of Sherard Osborne Fjord, if possible. It is possible for an experienced hand to put a ship in at almost any point on Smith Sound, but when it comes to sailing north of that one can only say where he wants to go, and then take advantage of the conditions as they present themselves. At any rate, we shall go in the ship to the farthest north point it is possible to reach with her, and there unload her supplies and establish the Eskimos in a colony. If it be possible to sail beyond Sherard Osborne Fjord, we shall do so. My plan is to take both the men and their wives from Whale Sound, so that they shall be contented in this northern colony. Greely's trouble with his Eskimos was all due to the fact that he had only men. They started back home to their families, three hundred or four hundred miles over the ice. It was a mild species of insanity that afflicted them.

"After unloading, the ship will be sent back to New York, to come up again the next year, 1899, to the point where she left the colony, or if she fails to reach it the next year, then to come again

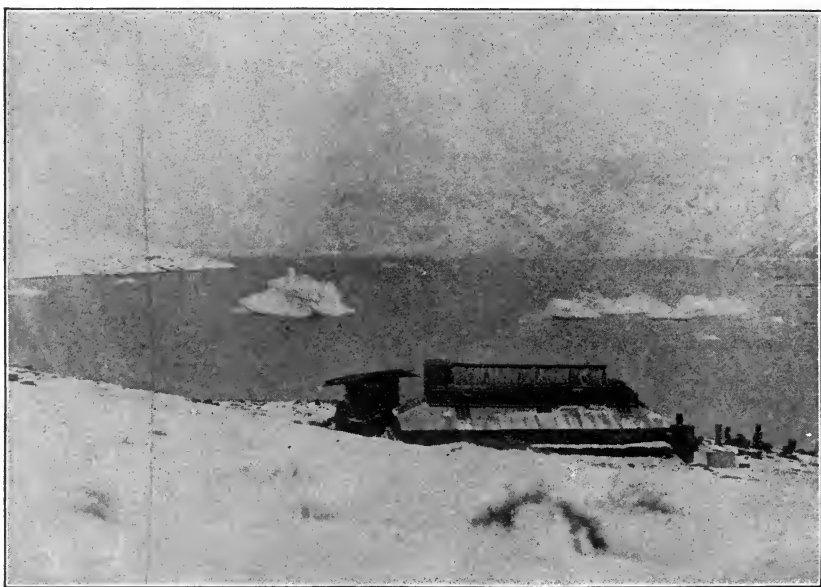
PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

Peary's  
Plan of  
Reaching  
the  
North  
Pole



PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

in the year after. After the colony is settled, my plan is to take advantage of such daylight as remains in that summer and of the moons during the winter night to push out overland northward, first reconnoitring, and then, when the way is marked out, moving our provisions forward and establishing the settlement at each remove nearer our objective point, leaving caches at every stopping-place and prominent headland as we go. In this way the progress is to be kept up until the farthest northern land is reached, a plan easily



A LONELY HOME IN THE ARCTIC REGIONS

workable, as we shall live in the regular Eskimo snow-house. From this farthest northern land, where the settlement will be fixed temporarily, will be made the last spurt for the pole. The talk about an open polar sea or polar crystal sea is all nonsense. There is no special weather made for the pole, nor are special conditions appointed for that particular locality. Either there is land there, or there is a sea, and a sea like that with which we are familiar in that region, wholly frozen over all the time—the ice mass moving somewhat with the winds, however—or frozen solid for nine or ten months and then intermittently open and closed as the wind listeth.



"The colony will remain at the point fixed upon and only the chosen party go on. Numbers are fatal to Arctic explorations, the entire animus of the region being set against them. The ideal party is two, as Nansen and I have shown, and I shall have what Nansen lacked, Eskimos to drive the dogs. His experience shows that this is necessary. I tell you, just as only a negro can drive a mule, only an Eskimo can drive a dog. The natives will put a sledge over a place where no white man could think of getting it. They are brought up to the business. If our end should be achieved in one expedition from this settlement, all well; if not, we could lie over until the following summer.

PERIOD VII  
THE NEW  
UNITED  
STATES

"Until Nansen's return it was not possible to say that this was the only practicable route to the Pole, but now it is. His experience has shown that one cannot depend upon a ship, which may drift away in the ice that seems to be stationary, and he found also that Franz Josef Land does not reach to the Pole. That leaves only the American route. This is a workable one. Life and health have been shown to be safe in these Arctic lands, and with the Eskimos as porters and drivers, with a small party, with properly placed supplies, and always with a safe retreat, the outlook for success is favorable. It may take several years to accomplish it. It might be all over in 1899. One could not fairly expect that all conditions would so conduce to successful work that his progress would be uninterrupted, but if they did, and we had by February, 1899, got to the last point of land, from which we could, when the light came, set off, say in the middle of March, on the last dash for the Pole, it might be possible to reach it and return not only to the northernmost settlement, but all the way to Sherard Osborne Fjord in time to be taken aboard ship in August of that year. At farthest the Pole could be only 360 miles. It might be only 250. If it were 360 the journey to it and back to the settlement could be made in seventy-two days—at ten miles a day—so that we should be back there by the end of May. Experience has shown that return journeys in the Arctic can be made in half the time of the outgoing trip, partly because one knows the way and partly because there are no supplies to carry. In the event of this good fortune, we should be back home by the end of September, 1899. But as I said, that cannot fairly be hoped for; speculations are so uncertain that the most that can be claimed is that it is possible."

Probable  
time  
Required









**THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE  
STAMPED BELOW**

**RENEWED BOOKS ARE SUBJECT TO IMMEDIATE  
RECALL**

**LIBRARY, UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, DAVIS**

Book Slip-10m-1,'63 (D5068s4)458

265412

Ellis, E.S.

History of our country.

Call Number:

EL76

EL8

1900

v.6

Ellis

265412

